

INTERROGATORIES

United States

v.

HARA, Chuichi

4 November 1948

The following interrogatories are requested to be propounded to the Chief of the Second Demobilization Bureau, Japanese Government, in Tokyo, a witness for the defense in the above entitled case now being tried before the Military Commission convened by authority of Commander Naval Forces, Marianas (by precept dated 25 October 1948) in accordance with authorization of the Military Commission, subject to objections and exceptions, in accordance with the authority of Paragraph 5 of said precept, and the authority contained therein and the rules of evidence promulgated by the Supreme Commander for the Allied Powers, SCAP, ltr AG 000.5 (5 December 1945) LS, Subject "Regulations Governing the Trials of Accused War Criminals," especially Section 5 d (1) (c) thereof, which authorizes the use in evidence of affidavits, depositions ~~or~~ other signed statements.

These interrogatories are respectfully forwarded to the Supreme Commander for the Allied Powers, Legal Section, Tokyo with the request that some suitable officer may be assigned to take, or cause to be taken, the deposition of the said witness thereon:

- First Interrogatory: State your name and present office.
- Second Interrogatory: State the organization of and the date of formation of the Central Pacific Area Fleet?
- Third Interrogatory: State the organization of and the date of formation of the 31st Army.
- Fourth Interrogatory: Explain the command relationship during the period from February 23, 1944 to September 2, 1945 between the Commander in Chief of the Combined Fleet, Commander in Chief of the Central Pacific Area Fleet, Commander in Chief of the Fourth Fleet, Commanding General of the 31st Army and the commanding officers of the army divisions stationed on Truk? Who were the persons holding these positions?
- Fifth Interrogatory: What were the respective duties of the Commander in Chief of the Central Pacific Area Fleet and the Commanding General of the 31st Army during the period from the formation of the respective organizations up to September 2, 1945?
- Sixth Interrogatory: After the formation of the Central Pacific Area Fleet and the 31st Army, were there any orders issued by the Commander in Chief of the Central Pacific Area Fleet concerning the command of Army and Navy forces stationed on the various group islands of the South Sea Islands? If so, state what orders were issued and when were they issued, and to whom.

Seventh Interrogatory:

After the formation of the Central Pacific Area Fleet and the 31st Army, were there any orders issued by the Commander in Chief of the Central Pacific Area Fleet pertaining to the assignment of duties of administration of each island in the South Sea Islands? If so, what orders were issued and when were they issued, and to whom?

Eighth Interrogatory:

After the formation of the Central Pacific Area Fleet and the 31st Army, were there any matters decided upon at the Cabinet Ministers' Meeting in regard to the assignment of duties for the preservation of peace and order in the island groups of the South Sea Islands?


Ninth Interrogatory:


Do you know HARA, Chuichi?

Tenth Interrogatory:

Are you personally acquainted with HARA, Chuichi, former Vice Admiral, IJN? How long have you known him? Do you know the general reputation of HARA, Chuichi, for truthfulness? If so, state what it is.

Dated at the Headquarters, Commander Naval Forces, Marianas, Guam,
Marianas Islands, November 4, 1948.


ARTHUR G. ROBINSON,
Rear Admiral, U. S. Navy,
President of the Military Commission.


DAVID BOLTON,
Lieutenant, U. S. Navy,
Judge Advocate.

Deposition

Iwao Kawai, the Director of the Second Demobilization Bureau Liquidation Division, Demobilization Bureau, Repatriation Relief Agency, Japanese Government, the witness above named, having been first duly sworn by me, Commander Maurice E. Currie, United States Naval Reserve, the Commander Naval Forces Marianas Liaison Officer for War Crimes, Tokyo, Japan, doth depose and say for full answers to the foregoing interrogatories, as follows:

0832

Answer to First Interrogatory:

My name is KAWAI Iwao and my present post is Director of the Second Demobilization Bureau Liquidation Division, Demobilization Bureau, Repatriation Relief Agency.

Answer to Second Interrogatory:

1. The organization of the Central Pacific Area Fleet was as follows:



2. The date of formation of the Central Pacific Area Fleet was 4 March 1944.

Answer to Third Interrogatory:

1. It is certain that when the 31st Army was incorporated into the Combined Fleet, the following units were incorporated into the 31st Army but details of the subsequent changes and transfers of these units are not known:

29th and 52nd Divisions, 1st Amphibious Brigade, 1st to 8th Detachments, 25th AA Gun

Regiment, 16th Tank Regiment, 5th Independent Mixed Regiment, 1st to 5th South Seas Detachments, 2nd and 3rd South Seas Garrisons, 52nd Field AA Gun Battalion, 44th MG Company, 41st, 67th and 68th Fortress Infantry Corps (other minor units are omitted).

2. The date of incorporation of the 31st Army into the Central Pacific Area Fleet was 10 March 1944 but the date of formation of the 31st Army is not known.

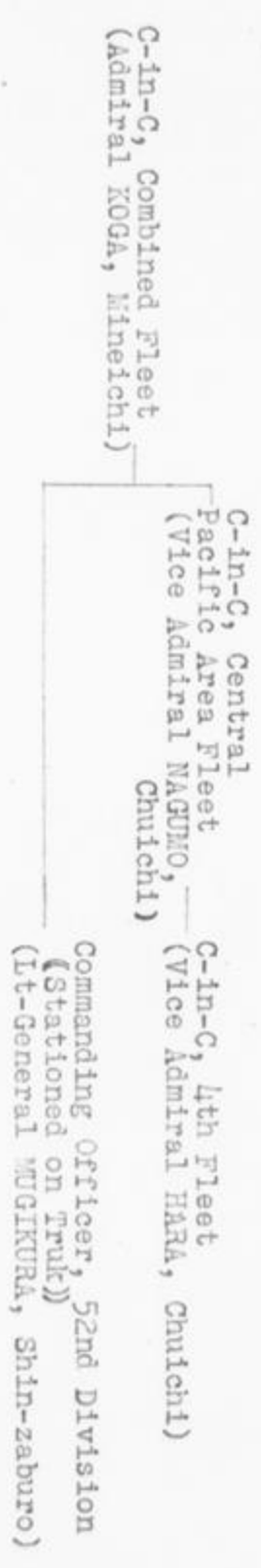
Answer to Fourth Interrogatory:

1. From 23 February 1944 to 3 March 1944.



By virtue of Imperial Directive No. 293 issued on 25 October 1943, it was decided that the 52nd Division should be placed under the command of the C-in-C of the Combined Fleet and it should cooperate with the Fourth Fleet with its main force.

2. From 4 March 1944 to 9 March 1944.



3. From 10 March 1944 to 18 July 1944.

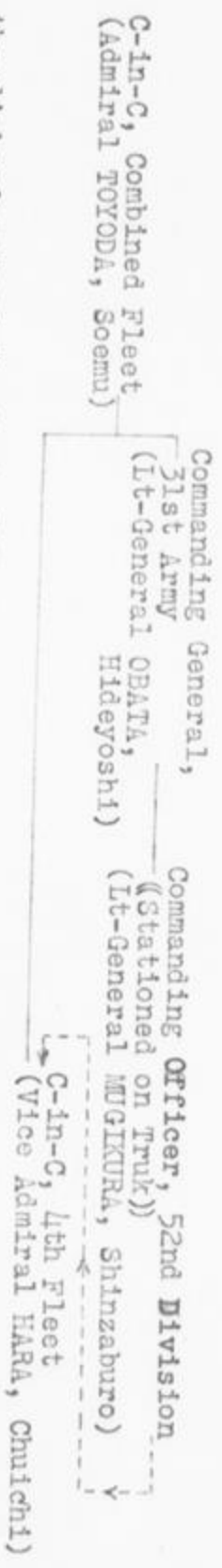
Exhibit 44 (6)



N.B. ---> denotes the command relationship as regards the land operations on Truk.

By virtue of the "Central Agreement between the Army and Navy Concerning the Operations in the Central Pacific Area", Imperial Directive No. 341, the Commanding General of the 31st Army was placed under the command of the C-in-C of the Combined Fleet (the C-in-C of the Central Pacific Area Fleet) and according to the said Agreement, the C-in-C of the Fourth Fleet was to receive orders from the Commanding Officer of the 52nd Division, the senior commanding officer on the spot, as regards the land operations on Truk.

4. From 19 July 1944 to 7 May 1945.



With the disbandment of the Central Pacific Area Fleet on 18 July 1944, the 31st Army was attached directly to the Combined Fleet. As regards the command of the land operations on Truk,

it was the same as the preceding paragraph.

5. On and after 8 May 1945.

C-in-C, Combined Fleet
(Admiral TOYODA, Soemu.
On and after 29 May 1945;
Vice Admiral OZAWA, Jisaburo)

Commanding General, 31st Army
(Concurrently assumed the post
as Commanding Officer, 52nd Division)
(Stationed on Truk))
(Lt-General MUGIKURA, Shinzaburo)
C-in-C, 4th Fleet
(Vice Admiral HARA, Chuichi)

With the official recognition of the war death of the Commanding General of the 31st Army established on 7 March 1945, the Commanding Officer of the 52nd Division stationed on Truk was appointed Commanding General of the 31st Army and concurrently the post as the Commanding Officer of the 52nd Division.

As regards the command of the land operations on Truk, it was the same as the preceding paragraph.

Answer to Fifth Interrogatory:

1. Duties of the C-in-C of the Central Pacific Area Fleet.

Defending of the area under his jurisdiction, patrolling of the said area, protecting the sea traffic in the said area, cooperating with the forces under other commands operating in the said area etc. were his duties.

2. Duties of the Commanding General of the 31st Army.

According to the Central Agreement between the Army and Navy, his duties were in substance as follows:

"The 31st Army, being placed under the command of the C-In-C of the Combined Fleet (the C-In-C of the Central Pacific Area Fleet), should be mainly engaged in the land operations in the Central and West Carolines, Marianas and Ogasawaras areas."

Answer to Sixth Interrogatory:

It is supposed that such orders as referred to in the Interrogatory should have been issued from the C-In-C of the Central Pacific Area Fleet, but the details of the matter are not known in the absence of the relevant data.

Answer to Seventh Interrogatory.

As regards Guam, its administration had been under the jurisdiction of the Fourth Fleet, but with the formation of the Central Pacific Area Fleet, this was transferred under the jurisdiction of the Central Pacific Area Fleet. Accordingly some orders pertaining to the assignment of duties of administration might have been issued from the C-In-C of the Central Pacific Area Fleet but the matter is not known due to non-existence of the data concerned.

Concerning the other areas, as the jurisdiction of administration of them was not changed, I think that no orders regarding the jurisdiction of administration of them were issued.

Answer to Eighth Interrogatory:

As to whether or not there were any matters decided upon in the Cabinet Ministers' Meeting, as this Division has no records concerned, nor anybody remembers such matters, they are not known.

But according to the memory of Mr. HOSOGAYA, Boshiro, the then Chief of the South Sea Islands Government Office, it was directed by the Greater Asia Ministry that the Chief of the South Sea Islands Government Office should, if necessary, receive directions from the C-in-C of the Central Pacific Area Fleet concerning the preservation of peace and order in the island groups of the South Sea Islands. Therefore, such matter might have been taken up as a subject for discussion in the Cabinet Ministers' Meeting or others.

Answer to Ninth Interrogatory:

I know him well.

Answer to Tenth Interrogatory:

I have been very well acquainted personally with ex-Vice Admiral HARA, Chuichi for about twenty years since the time when he was Lieutenant. He seems, at a glance, to be rough and open-hearted, but he is very considerate even in minute points, honest; observes strictly rules and regulations, obeys the orders of his superiors completely and listens enthusiastically to the opinions of his subordinates -- these fine virtues he has. He has been loved both by his

- 7 -
superiors and subordinates and held in high esteem by his colleagues. His general reputation for truthfulness has been very good.

Exhibit 44 (10)

0839

ALLIED OCCUPATION FORCES)
TOKYO, JAPAN) ss.

I, Iwao Kawai, the Director of the Second Demobilization Bureau Liquidation Division, Demobilization Bureau, Repatriation Relief Agency, Japanese Government, being duly sworn on oath, state that I have read and understand the foregoing transcription of my testimony consisting of seven (7) pages, and that the foregoing testimony, obtained from competent authorities of the Japanese Government, is true to the best of my knowledge and belief.

I. Kawai

Iwao Kawai.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 12th day of November, 1948.

Maurice E. Currie

Maurice E. Currie,
Commander,
United States Naval Reserve.

C E R T I F I C A T E

We, Maurice E. Currie, commander, United States Naval Reserve, and Joseph Kase, junior, yeoman first class, United States Navy, certify that on the 12th day of November, 1948, Iwao Kawai, the Director of the Second Demobilization Bureau Liquidation Division, Demobilization Bureau, Repatriation Relief Agency, Japanese Government, appeared before us and gave the foregoing answers to the several questions set forth therein; that the said Iwao Kawai, the Director of the Second Demobilization Bureau Liquidation Division, Demobilization Bureau, Repatriation Relief Agency, Japanese Government, read his testimony and affixed his signature thereto in our presence.

Maurice E. Currie

Maurice E. Currie,
Commander,
United States Naval Reserve.

Joseph Kase, Jr.

Joseph Kase, Jr.,
Yeoman First Class,
United States Navy.

Exhibit 44 (11)

0840

INTERROGATORIES

United States
v.
HARA, Chuichi

4 November 1948.

The following interrogatories are requested to be propounded to SHIMADA, Shigetaro, former admiral, Imperial Japanese Navy, presently interned at Sugamo Prison, Japan, a witness for the defense in the above entitled case now being tried before the Military Commission convened by the authority of Commander Naval Forces Marianas (by precept 25 October 1948), in accordance with authorization of the Military Commission, the judge advocate having been given reasonable opportunity to submit cross-interrogatories, subject to objections and exceptions, in accordance with the authority of Paragraph 5 of said precept, and the authority contained therein and the rules of evidence promulgated by the Supreme Commander for the Allied Powers, SCAP ltr. AG 000.5 (5 Dec. 45) LS, Subject "Regulations Governing the Trials of Accused War Criminals," especially Section 5 d (1) (c) thereof, which authorizes the use in evidence of affidavits, depositions or other signed statements.

These interrogatories are respectfully forwarded to the Supreme Commander for the Allied Powers, Legal Section, Tokyo, with the request that some suitable officer may be assigned to take, or cause to be taken the deposition of the said witness thereon:

- First Interrogatory: State your name and former rank in the Imperial Japanese Navy.
- Second Interrogatory: What was your position around February 1944?
- Third Interrogatory: Do you know a person by the name of HARA, Chuichi, former Vice Admiral, IJN?
- Fourth Interrogatory: Do you know what his rank and position were in February, 1944?
- Fifth Interrogatory: Who selected HARA, Chuichi to become Commander-in-Chief of the Fourth Fleet?
- Sixth Interrogatory: Was any decision obtained at the Cabinet Ministers' Meeting concerning who was to be in charge of the administration and maintenance of peace and order in the South Seas Mandated Islands from March to July 1944? If so, please state it.

Dated at the Headquarters, Commander Naval Forces, Marianas, Guam, Marianas Islands, November 4, 1948.

Arthur G. Robinson
ARTHUR G. ROBINSON,
Rear Admiral, U. S. Navy,
President of the Commission.
David Bolton
DAVID BOLTON,
Lieutenant, U.S. Navy,
Judge Advocate.

EXHIBIT 45 (1)

0841

23 A

V

Shimada Shigetaro, the witness above named, having first been sworn by me, Commander Laurice E. Currie, United States Naval Reserve, the Commander Naval Forces Marianas Liaison Officer for War Crimes, Tokyo, Japan, doth depose and say for full answers to the foregoing interrogatories, as follows:

To the second interrogatory: Naval Minister.

To the fourth interrogatory: I am not certain about the date but I think he was Vice Admiral, Commander-in-Chief of the Fourth Fleet..

To the sixth interrogatory: I am not able to recall this matter but suggest that Mr. ENOMOTO, Juji be consulted as he was Secretary in the Navy Department and probably has full knowledge.

I, Shimada Shigetaro, in accordance with my conscience do hereby swear to tell the truth withholding nothing and adding nothing and do further state that the foregoing answers to the interrogatories propounded are true according to my best knowledge and belief.

X Shigetaro Shimada
Shimada Shigetaro

Maurice E. Currie
Maurice E. Currie,
Commander,
United States Naval Reserve

I, Shimada Shigetaro, do hereby state that the above interrogatories were handed to me by my American Attorney, John G. Brannon, and that I have read the same and am familiar with both the English and Japanese languages and, therefore, have made my answers in English without the need or necessity of an interpreter.

x Shigetaro Shimada
Shimada Shigetaro

This writing executed
on the eleventh day
of November, 1948.

INTERROGATORIES

United States
v.
HARA, Chuichi

4 November 1948.

The following interrogatories are requested to be propounded to SHIMADA, Shigetaro, former admiral, Imperial Japanese Navy, presently interned at Sugamo Prison, Japan, a witness for the defense in the above entitled case now being tried before the Military Commission convened by the authority of Commander Naval Forces Marianas (by precept 25 October 1948), in accordance with authorization of the Military Commission, the judge advocate having been given reasonable opportunity to submit cross-interrogatories, subject to objections and exceptions, in accordance with the authority of Paragraph 5 of said precept, and the authority contained therein and the rules of evidence promulgated by the Supreme Commander for the Allied Powers, SCAP ltr. AG 000.5 (5 Dec. 45) LS, Subject "Regulations Governing the Trials of Accused War Criminals," especially Section 5 d (1) (c) thereof, which authorizes the use in evidence of affidavits, depositions or other signed statements.


These interrogatories are respectfully forwarded to the Supreme Commander for the Allied Powers, Legal Section, Tokyo, with the request that some suitable officer may be assigned to take, or cause to be taken the deposition of the said witness thereon.

First Interrogatory: If he was recommended by you to the Emperor give your reason for selecting him to become the Commander-in-Chief of the Fourth Fleet.

Second Interrogatory: What qualifications if any did Vice Admiral HARA have for this position and duty?

Third Interrogatory: Please state the general character and reputation of HARA, Chuichi. How long have you known him? Are you personally acquainted with HARA, Chuichi? Do you know his general reputation for truthfulness? If so, what is it.

Dated at the Headquarters, Commander Naval Forces, Marianas, Guam, Marianas Islands, November 4, 1948.


ARTHUR G. ROBINSON,
Rear Admiral, U. S. Navy,
President of the Commission.

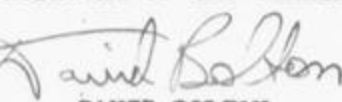

DAVID BOLTON,
Lieutenant, U. S. Navy,
Judge Advocate.

EXHIBIT 46 (1)

0844

DEPOSITION OF SHIMADA SHIGETARO

United States

v.

HARA, Chuichi

Shimada Shigetaro, the witness above named, having first been sworn by me, Commander Maurice E. Currie, United States Naval Reserve, the Commander Naval Forces Marianas Liaison Officer for War Crimes, Tokyo, Japan, doth depose and say for full answers to the foregoing interrogatories, as follows:

To the first interrogatory: In my opinion he was best qualified for the position.

To the second interrogatory: His experience and past career, together with his leadership and personality, were excellent qualifications.

To the third interrogatory: I have been acquainted with Hara Chuichi for more than twenty years and know him to be an honest, frank, kindly man with good common sense and judgment. He is known as a most truthful man and for that reason, among other things, he has enjoyed a splendid reputation.

ALLIED OCCUPATION FORCES

SS.

TOKYO, JAPAN

I, Shimada Shigetaro, in accordance with my conscience do hereby swear to tell the truth withholding nothing and adding nothing and do further state that the foregoing answers to the interrogatories propounded are true according to my best knowledge and belief.

Shigetaro Shimada
Shimada Shigetaro

Subscribed and sworn to before me this eleventh day of November, 1946.

Maurice E. Currie
Maurice E. Currie
Commander,
United States Naval Reserve

I, Shimada Shigetaro, do hereby state that the above interrogatories were handed to me by my American Attorney, John G. Brannon, and that I have read the same and am familiar with both the English and Japanese languages and, therefore, have made my answers in English without the need or necessity of an interpreter.

x *Shigetaro Shimada*
Shimada Shigetaro

This writing executed
on the eleventh day
of November, 1948.

INTERROGATORIES

UNITED STATES

v.

4 November 1948

HARA, Chuichi

The following interrogatories are requested to be propounded to HOSOGAYA, Goshiro, former Governor General of the South Seas Bureau and former Vice Admiral, IJN, presently residing in Japan, a witness for the defense in the above entitled case now being tried before the Military Commission convened by authority of Commander Naval Forces, Marianas (by precept dated 25 October 1948) in accordance with authorization of the Military Commission, subject to objections and exceptions, in accordance with the authority of Paragraph 5 of said precept, and the authority contained therein and the rules of evidence promulgated by the Supreme Commander for the Allied Powers, SCAP, ltr. A.G. 000.5 (5 Dec. 45) LS, Subject "Regulations Governing the Trials of Accused War Criminals," especially Section 5 d (1) (c) thereof, which authorizes the use in evidence of affidavits, depositions or other signed statements.

These interrogatories are respectfully forwarded to the Supreme Commander for the Allied Powers, Legal Section, Tokyo with the request that suitable officer may be assigned to take, or cause to be taken, the deposition of the said witness thereon.

- First Interrogatory: State your name and residence.
- Second Interrogatory: Did you ever serve in the South Seas Mandatory Territory in the South Seas Islands Government Office? If so, state the period and your position.
- Third Interrogatory: On what island were you residing during the period you were in that position?
- Fourth Interrogatory: Describe briefly the nature of your duties.
- Fifth Interrogatory: Sometime between March and July of 1944 did you issue any orders to your subordinates on each island regarding command of the administration and maintenance of peace and order of the Mandatory Territory. If so, state what orders you issued?
- Sixth Interrogatory: Did you inform the Army and Navy Commanders stationed in the Mandatory Territory of the above mentioned orders, when you issued it? If so, whom did you inform?
- Seventh Interrogatory: Who was the overall senior commanding officer of the Navy and Army units stationed on land in the South Sea Mandatory Territory from March 1944 till September 2, 1945. State their names chronologically.

Dated at the Headquarters, Commander Naval Forces, Marianas, Guam, Marianas Islands, November 4, 1948.

Arthur G. Robinson
ARTHUR G. ROBINSON,
Rear Admiral, U. S. Navy,
President of the Commission.

David Bolton
DAVID BOLTON,
Lieutenant, U. S. Navy,
Judge Advocate.

EXHIBIT 47 (1)

0847

Deposition

Boshiro Hosogaya, the witness named above as Goshiro Hosogaya, having been first duly sworn by me, Commander Maurice E. Currie, United States Naval Reserve, the Commander Naval Forces Marianas Liaison Officer for War Crimes, Tokyo, Japan, doth depose and say for full answers to the foregoing interrogatories, as follows:

To the first interrogatory: Hosogaya, Boshiro. Meguro-ku, Kamimeguro, 5-chome, 2536 banchi.

To the second interrogatory: Yes, I served as the Governor of the South Sea Islands Government Office from November, 1943, until the end of the war.

To the third interrogatory: I was on Koror Island, Palau Islands, until the offices were burned down during the war. Then I moved to Babelthusp Island, also in the Palau Islands.

To the fourth interrogatory: I was Governor of the South Sea Islands Government Office.

To the fifth interrogatory: The position, Governor of the South Sea Islands Government Office, came under the Minister of Greater East Asia Department in Tokyo. The main job of the Governor was to maintain the peace in the South Sea Islands with police power. However, during the war, the police power alone was not able to keep the peace. I was therefore ordered by the Minister of the Greater East Asia Department to request the military forces to take command in areas where the police were not able to maintain the peace alone. This order I passed on to all my subordinates. I believe this was sometime between March and July, 1944. At that time, I was unable to communicate regularly with the various heads of local South Sea Government offices, due to the fact that the army and navy controlled all communications. However, I requested and received permission to use navy communications to transmit this order. It was previously understood by the heads of the district offices that in case communications with the head office were impossible, they were to use their own judgment in handling administration matters.

To the sixth interrogatory: I informed the Commander-in-Chief of the Central Pacific Fleet, Admiral Nagumo, Chuichi, of this order. He was on Saipan at this time. As the army came under Admiral Nagumo, who was the supreme commander, I thought it was sufficient to inform him only.

To the seventh interrogatory: Admiral Nagumo, Chuichi, was the over-all senior commanding officer of the army and navy units at the time, but he died in battle on Saipan. Being on Palau, I did not hear when he died nor did I hear who succeeded him. During the period mentioned, Nagumo had his headquarters on Saipan and was the over-all commander until his death. It was rumored that the Thirty-first Army Commander, who was second in command to Nagumo, was on an inspection tour at the time of the fall of Saipan, and instead of returning to Saipan, he went to Guam where he was subsequently killed.

Hosogaya

It is my opinion that after the fall of Guam the other major commands under Nagumo operated more or less independently with the fall of central headquarters on Saipan. However, I do not know this to be a fact, as I did not communicate with the army and navy to that extent, and I wasn't informed of these matters.

ALLIED OCCUPATION FORCES)
TOKYO, JAPAN) ss.

I, Boshiro Hosogaya, being duly sworn on oath, state that I had read to me and understand the translation of the foregoing transcription of my testimony consisting of one and one-eighth (1 1/8) pages, and that the foregoing testimony is true to the best of my knowledge and belief.

B. Hosogaya

Boshiro Hosogaya.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 9th day of November, 1948.

Maurice E. Currie

Maurice E. Currie,
Commander,
United States Naval Reserve.

I, Frederick F. Tremayne, lieutenant (junior grade), United States Naval Reserve, being thoroughly conversant with the English and Japanese languages, certify that I truly translated the questions and answers given from English to Japanese and from Japanese to English, respectively; that after being transcribed, I truly translated the foregoing deposition consisting of one and one-eighth (1 1/8) pages to the witness; and that the witness thereupon, in my presence, affixed his signature thereto.

Frederick F. Tremayne

Frederick F. Tremayne,
Lieutenant (junior grade),
United States Naval Reserve.

C E R T I F I C A T E

We, Maurice E. Currie, commander, United States Naval Reserve, and Joseph Kase, junior, yeoman first class, United States Navy, certify that on the eighth day of November, 1948, Boshiro Hosogaya personally appeared before us and according to Frederick F. Tremayne, lieutenant (junior grade), United States Naval Reserve, gave the foregoing answers to the several questions set forth therein; that after his testimony had been transcribed, the said Boshiro Hosogaya again appeared before us on the 9th day of November, 1948, and had read to him the same by Frederick F. Tremayne, lieutenant (junior grade), United States Naval Reserve; and the said Boshiro Hosogaya affixed his signature thereto in our presence.

Maurice E. Currie

Maurice E. Currie,
Commander,
United States Naval Reserve.

Joseph Kase Jr.

Joseph Kase, jr.,
Yeoman First Class,
United States Navy.

INTERROGATORIES

UNITED STATES

v.

HARA, Chuichi

4 November 1948.

The following interrogatories are requested to be propounded to AIHARA, Yuko (Aritaka), former Governor of Truk Branch Office of the South Seas Bureau and former Rear Admiral, IJN, presently residing in Japan, a witness for the defense in the above entitled case now being tried before the Military Commission convened by authority of Commander Naval Forces, Marianas (by precept dated 25 October 1948) in accordance with authorization of the Military Commission, subject to objections and exceptions, in accordance with the authority of Paragraph 5 of said precept, and the authority contained therein and the rules of evidence promulgated by the Supreme Commander for the Allied Powers, SCAP ltr. A.G. 000.5 (5 Dec. 45) LS. Subject: "Regulations Governing the Trials of Accused War Criminals," especially Section 5 d (1) (c) thereof, which authorizes the use in evidence of affidavits, depositions or other signed statements.

These interrogatories are respectfully forwarded to the Supreme Commander for the Allied Powers, Legal Section, Tokyo with the request that some suitable officer may be assigned to take, or cause to be taken, the deposition of the said witness thereon.

- First Interrogatory: State your name and residence.
- Second Interrogatory: Did you ever serve in the South Seas Mandatory Territory in the South Sea Islands Government Office? If so, state the period and your position.
- Third Interrogatory: On what Island were you residing during the period you were in that position?
- Fourth Interrogatory: During your tour of duty, who was your direct superior?
- Fifth Interrogatory: Describe briefly the nature of your duties.
- Sixth Interrogatory: Sometime between March and July of 1944 did you receive any orders regarding the maintenance of peace and order and the administration of the South Sea Mandatory Territory from the Governor of the South Sea Islands Government Office? If so, when? What order did you receive? State its content and to whom it was addressed.
- Seventh Interrogatory: Who was the commander of the Army and Naval forces on Truk from March 1944 to September 2, 1945, and who was the senior commander of the two, Army or the Navy?
- Eighth Interrogatory: In accordance with the orders mentioned in the Sixth Interrogatory, from then on, from whom did you receive orders regarding the administration and maintenance of peace and order in the Truk Area?
- Ninth Interrogatory: Did the C-in-C of the Fourth Fleet have any commanding authority regarding the administration and the maintenance of peace and order over the Truk area, from March 1944 till September 1945?

Dated at the Headquarters, Commander Naval Forces, Marianas, Guam, Marianas Islands, November 4, 1948.

Arthur G. Robinson
ARTHUR G. ROBINSON,
Rear Admiral, U. S. Navy,
President of the Commission.

David Bolton
DAVID BOLTON,
Lieutenant, U. S. Navy,
Judge Advocate.

EXHIBIT 48 (1)

0850

Deposition

Aritaka^a Aihara, the witness above named, having been first duly sworn by me, Commander Maurice E. Currie, United States Naval Reserve, the Commander Naval Forces Marianas Liaison Officer for War Crimes, Tokyo, Japan, doth depose and say for full answers to the foregoing interrogatories, as follows:

To the first interrogatory: Aihara, Aritaka^a. Shimane-ken, Matue-shi, Okutanimachi, 163.

To the second interrogatory: Yes, I was appointed to Chief of the Eastern District of the South Seas Government Office on 5 November 1943, and I arrived at headquarters on Truk to assume my duties on 20 November 1943. I stayed on Truk until evacuated by the American forces on 5 February 1946. I arrived in Japan about 14 February and around the end of March was officially relieved of my duties.

To the third interrogatory: I was residing on Dublon Island, Truk Atoll, during this period.

To the fourth interrogatory: The Governor of the South Sea Islands Government Office, Hosogaya, Boshiro, in the Palau Islands.

To the fifth interrogatory: My principal duty was the administration of the Eastern District of the South Sea Islands Government. Concerning the maintenance of the peace, which considering broadly was a part of my administrative duties: after I arrived on Truk, as transportation and communication were insufficient and as the police power was very feeble, I felt that by myself I was unable to handle emergency situations such as uprisings among the natives and trouble arising during an enemy attack. In such situations I thought that there was nothing else to do but request the senior commander of the armed forces on the island to maintain the peace. I also thought that even if I did not request this, he would do it anyway.

To the sixth interrogatory: I do not recall receiving any orders from the Governor of the South Sea Islands Government Office during this period of time.

To the seventh interrogatory: The naval commander on Truk changed right after the first great air raid in either February or March, 1944, and as I do not remember the date I cannot state exactly when it was; however, at the time of the air raid, Vice Admiral Kobayashi was commander of the naval forces; and after the air raid, Vice Admiral Hara, Chuichi, became the commander of the naval forces. The army command did not change during that period of time. Lieutenant General Mugikura was the army commander. During the time that Kobayashi was the commander, Lieutenant General Mugikura was the junior in rank; however, Mugikura was senior to Vice Admiral Hara.

To the eighth interrogatory: As I answered in the sixth interrogatory, I do not recall having received any orders from Hosogaya, Governor of the South Sea Islands Government Office; however, I did receive some orders from the army commander, Lieutenant General Mugikura, concerning the maintenance

Aihara

of peace. I did not receive any orders from Mugikura concerning general administration. I do not remember the date that I received orders from Lieutenant General Mugikura, just the fact that I received written orders concerning the maintenance of the peace. These orders stated that the army would maintain the peace and order.

To the ninth interrogatory: I do not know whether the Commander-in-Chief of the Fourth Fleet had any commanding authority regarding the administration and maintenance of peace or not.

ALLIED OCCUPATION FORCES) ss.
TOKYO, JAPAN

I, Aritake³ Aihara, being duly sworn on oath, state that I had read to me and understand the translation of the foregoing transcription of my testimony consisting of one and one-eighth (1 1/8) pages, and that the foregoing testimony is true to the best of my knowledge and belief.

Aritake Aihara
Aritake Aihara

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 9 day of November, 1948.

Maurice E. Currie
Maurice E. Currie,
Commander,
United States Naval Reserve.

I, Frederick F. Tremayne, lieutenant (junior grade), United States Naval Reserve, being thoroughly conversant with the English and Japanese languages, certify that I truly translated the questions and answers given from English to Japanese and from Japanese to English respectively; that after being transcribed, I truly translated the foregoing deposition consisting of one and one-eighth (1 1/8) pages to the witness; and that the witness thereupon, in my presence, affixed his signature thereto.

Frederick F. Tremayne
Frederick F. Tremayne,
Lieutenant (junior grade),
United States Naval Reserve.

C E R T I F I C A T E

We, Maurice E. Currie, commander, United States Naval Reserve, and Joseph Kase, junior, yeoman first class, United States Navy, certify that on the eighth day of November, 1948, Aritake Aihara personally appeared before us and according to Frederick F. Tremayne, lieutenant (junior grade), United States Naval Reserve, gave the foregoing answers to the several questions set forth therein; that after his testimony had been transcribed, the said Aritake Aihara again appeared before us on the 9 day of November, 1948, and had read to him the same by Frederick F. Tremayne, lieutenant (junior grade), United States Naval Reserve; and the said Aritake Aihara affixed his signature thereto in our presence.

Maurice E. Currie
Maurice E. Currie,
Commander,
United States Naval Reserve.

Joseph Kase, Jr.
Joseph Kase, jr.,
Yeoman First Class,
United States Navy.

INTERROGATORIES

United States
v.
HARA, Chuichi

4 November 1948

The following interrogatories are requested to be propounded to SOEDA, Hisauki (Kynko), former captain, Imperial Japanese Navy, presently residing in Japan, a witness for the defense in the above entitled case now being tried before the Military Commission convened by authority of Commander Naval Forces, Marianas (by precept dated 25 October 1948) in accordance with authorization of the Military Commission, the judge advocate having been given reasonable opportunity to submit cross-interrogatories, subject to objections and exceptions, in accordance with the authority of paragraph 5 of said precept, and the authority contained therein, and the rules of evidence promulgated by the Supreme Commander for the Allied Powers, SCAP, ltr. AG 000.5 (5 Dec. 1945) LS, Subject "Regulations Governing the Trials of Accused War Criminals," especially Section 5 d (1) (c) thereof, which authorizes the use in evidence of affidavits, depositions or other signed statements.

These interrogatories are respectfully forwarded to the Supreme Commander for the Allied Powers, Legal Section, Tokyo, with the request that some suitable officer may be assigned to take, or cause to be taken, the deposition of the said witness thereon:

First Interrogatory:	Please state your name and former rank.
Second Interrogatory:	What is your present address?
Third Interrogatory:	Did you ever serve on Nauru Island or Ocean Island as a member of the armed forces of Japan? If so, please state during what period of time you were on duty in that area.
Fourth Interrogatory:	State the name of your unit and duties during your tour of duty in the Nauru Island or Ocean Island area.
Fifth Interrogatory:	Please state the area of jurisdiction which you had under your command during your tour of duty as commanding officer of the 67th Naval Guard Unit.
Sixth Interrogatory:	During your tour of duty on which island were you stationed?
Seventh Interrogatory:	Who was your immediate superior officer in command during your tour of duty as commanding officer of the 67th Naval Guard Unit?
Eighth Interrogatory:	Do you know a native of Nauru, a civilian residing there, by the name of "Ruka"?
Ninth Interrogatory:	Do you know if anything happened to "Ruka" around September of 1944? If so, please state what you know.

Tenth Interrogatory:	Did you receive any instruction from the Commander in Chief of the Fourth Fleet as to what to do in the case of "Ruka"?
Eleventh Interrogatory:	Did you submit any report to the Commander in Chief of the Fourth Fleet concerning this incident? If so, state what reports you made.
Twelfth Interrogatory:	Do you know a Chinese civilian by the name of NG LEE, said to be a resident of Nauru Island?
Thirteenth Interrogatory:	Do you know if anything happened to this Chinese NG LEE around the early part of December 1944? If so, please state what you know.
Fourteenth Interrogatory:	Did you receive any instruction from the Commander in Chief of the Fourth Fleet as to what to do in the case of NG LEE?
Fifteenth Interrogatory:	Did you submit any report to the Commander in Chief of the Fourth Fleet concerning this incident? If so, state what reports you submitted.
Sixteenth Interrogatory:	Who was the local senior commander on Ocean Island around August 20, 1945?
Seventeenth Interrogatory:	What kind of command relationship, if any, existed between the Ocean Island Commander and yourself about August 20, 1945?
Eighteenth Interrogatory:	Do you know if any incident occurred on Ocean Island involving natives around the 20th of August, 1945? If so, state what you know. Also state when you came to know of the incident.
Nineteenth Interrogatory:	Did you receive any instruction from the Commander in Chief of the Fourth Fleet regarding this incident?
Twentieth Interrogatory:	Did you submit any report to the Commander in Chief of the Fourth Fleet concerning this incident? If so, state what reports you submitted.
Twenty-first Interrogatory:	What was the state or condition of transportation and communication between Nauru Island and Ocean Island around August 20, 1945?
Twenty-second Interrogatory:	What was the state or condition of transportation and communication between Fourth Fleet Headquarters and Nauru Island and the Fourth Fleet Headquarters and Ocean Island around August 20, 1945?

Twenty-third Interrogatory:

What was the food condition on Nauru Island from about September 1944 to about December 1944?

Twenty-fourth Interrogatory:

Did you ever issue any order concerning what kind of punishment should be meted out to persons discovered stealing food on Nauru Island? If so, please state it.

Twenty-fifth Interrogatory:

Did you initiate this order or were you ordered by your superior to issue such orders?

Twenty-sixth Interrogatory:

To what allied force did the Japanese forces on Nauru Island surrender after the termination of the war? Who surrendered in behalf of the Japanese forces? When?


Twenty-seventh Interrogatory:

To what allied forces did the Japanese forces on Ocean Island surrender after the termination of the war? Who surrendered in behalf of the Japanese forces? When?

Dated at the Headquarters, Commander Naval Forces, Marianas, Guam, Marianas Islands, November 4, 1948.


ARTHUR G. ROBINSON,

Rear Admiral, U. S. Navy,
President of the Military Commission.


DAVID BOLTON,

Lieutenant, U. S. Navy,
Judge Advocate.

Deposition

Hisayuki Soeda, the witness named above as Hisauki (Kyuko) Soeda, having been first duly sworn by me, Commander Maurice E. Currie, United States Naval Reserve, the Commander Naval Forces Marianas Liaison Officer for War Crimes, Tokyo, Japan, doth depose and say for full answers to the foregoing interrogatories, as follows:

To the first interrogatory: Soeda, Hisayuki, captain, Imperial Japanese Navy.

To the second interrogatory: Yokohama-shi, Kanazawa-ku, Tomioka-cho, 67 banchi.

To the third interrogatory: Yes, I served on Nauru Island as a member of the Japanese armed forces. I was on duty there from 13 July 1943 until the end of the war.

To the fourth interrogatory: I was the commanding officer of the Sixty-seventh Guard Unit.

To the fifth interrogatory: The area under my command included only Nauru Island and Ocean Island.

To the sixth interrogatory: I was on Nauru the entire time. I never visited Ocean Island except by flying over it in an airplane.

To the seventh interrogatory: When I first arrived on Nauru, my immediate superior officer was Rear Admiral Tomonari, Saichiro, commanding officer of the Third Special Base Force on Tarawa. About one week or so after I arrived, Tomonari was relieved by Rear Admiral Shibasaki, Keiji. At the fall of Tarawa, the Third Special Base Force was destroyed and Rear Admiral Shibasaki died in battle. Thereafter, the Sixty-seventh Guard Unit came directly under command of the Fourth Fleet. During its existence, the Third Special Base Force was under the command of the Fourth Fleet. Vice Admiral Kobayashi was the Commander-in-Chief of the Fourth Fleet when the Sixty-seventh Guard Unit first came directly under the Fourth Fleet. In February or March, 1944, Vice Admiral Kobayashi was relieved by Vice Admiral Chuichi Hara.

To the eighth interrogatory: No, I do not.

To the ninth interrogatory: As I do not know a native named Ruka, I do not know if anything happened to him or not. However, I believe it was around that time that two natives were killed by naval personnel, but I cannot say whether or not one of these men was Ruka.

To the tenth interrogatory: No, I did not.

To the eleventh interrogatory: No, I did not. At the time of the incident which I mentioned in the ninth interrogatory, I did not receive any report from the officer who directed the killing of the two natives.

Soeda

To the twelfth interrogatory: There were a lot of Chinese people on the island, but I do not remember anyone by the name of Ng Lee.

To the thirteenth interrogatory: At the time I knew nothing about this, but after we were demobilized I heard at the demobilization bureau that a case was tried by the Australians in which four or five petty officers were convicted of beating one Chinese man to death on Nauru for stealing pumpkins. This Chinese man may have been the Lee referred to in the question.

To the fourteenth interrogatory: No, I didn't.

To the fifteenth interrogatory: No, I did not.

To the sixteenth interrogatory: Lieutenant Commander Suzuki, Naomi, Imperial Japanese Navy.

To the seventeenth interrogatory: Suzuki was directly under my command.

To the eighteenth interrogatory: I did not know about it at the time of the incident, but when we were all prisoners of war at Tarokina on Bougainville, I heard that naval personnel on Ocean Island had killed almost all the natives there after the war was over. I do not know the exact number, but I believe it was around sixty or seventy. Last year -- 1947 -- all the officers who were stationed on Ocean Island at the time, except some of the technical officers, received death sentences from Australian war crimes courts.

To the nineteenth interrogatory: No, I did not.

To the twentieth interrogatory: No, I did not, because I did not hear about the incident until I was in a prisoner of war camp on Bougainville.

To the twenty-first interrogatory: There was absolutely no transportation by air or ship between Nauru and Ocean Island at that time. Communication by wireless could be made if necessary, but as the war was over, by order of the Allied forces, communication was forbidden.

To the twenty-second interrogatory: The headquarters of the Fourth Fleet was on Truk, and the condition of transportation and communication between Fourth Fleet Headquarters and Nauru Island or Ocean Island were the same as the condition described in the answer to interrogatory twenty-one.

To the twenty-third interrogatory: On 9 December 1943, an American task force bombarded Nauru and most of the supply storehouses were blown up and burned. Thereafter, we planted pumpkin and fished. During the period mentioned, we had a fairly good crop of pumpkin but not enough. Altogether the food situation on Nauru was very bad.

To the twenty-fourth interrogatory: As there were people who would steal food, I issued an order that stealing of food was strictly forbidden and that anyone caught stealing food would be made to go without any food whatsoever for three days.

To the twenty-fifth interrogatory: I initiated this order.

Soeda

To the twenty-sixth interrogatory: The Japanese forces on Nauru surrendered to the Australians. I surrendered on behalf of the Japanese forces around 20 September 1945.

To the twenty-seventh interrogatory: Lieutenant Commander Suzuki surrendered to the Australian forces on behalf of the Japanese forces on Ocean Island sometime in the middle of September, 1945.

ALLIED OCCUPATION FORCES)
TOKYO, JAPAN) ss.

I, Hisayuki Soeda, being duly sworn on oath, state that I had read to me and understand the translation of the foregoing transcription of my testimony consisting of two and one-eighth (2 1/8) pages, and that the foregoing testimony is true to the best of my knowledge and belief.

副田久章

Hisayuki Soeda.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this ninth day of November, 1948.

Maurice E. Currie

Maurice E. Currie,
Commander,
United States Naval Reserve.

I, Frederick F. Tremayne, lieutenant (junior grade), United States Naval Reserve, being thoroughly conversant with the English and Japanese languages, certify that I truly translated the questions and answers given from English to Japanese and from Japanese to English, respectively; that after being transcribed, I truly translated the foregoing deposition consisting of two and one-eighth (2 1/8) pages to the witness; and that the witness thereupon, in my presence, affixed his signature thereto.

Frederick F. Tremayne

Frederick F. Tremayne,
Lieutenant (junior grade),
United States Naval Reserve.

C E R T I F I C A T E

We, Maurice E. Currie, commander, United States Naval Reserve, and Joseph Kase, junior, yeoman first class, United States Navy, certify that on the ninth day of November, 1948, Hisayuki Soeda personally appeared before us and according to Frederick F. Tremayne, lieutenant (junior grade), United States Naval Reserve, gave the foregoing answers to the several questions set forth therein; that after his testimony had been transcribed, the said Hisayuki Soeda had read to him the same by Frederick F. Tremayne, lieutenant (junior grade), United States Naval Reserve; and the said Hisayuki Soeda affixed his signature thereto in our presence.

Maurice E. Currie

Maurice E. Currie,
Commander,
United States Naval Reserve.

Joseph Kase, Jr.

Joseph Kase, jr.,
Yeoman First Class,
United States Navy.

INTERROGATORIES

United States
v.
HARA, Chuichi

4 November 1948

The following interrogatories are requested to be propounded to TANEDA, Yasuo, former Surgeon Captain, IJN, presently residing in Japan, a witness for the defense in the above entitled case, now being tried before the Military Commission convened by authority of Commander Naval Forces, Marianas (by precept dated 25 October 1948) in accordance with authorization of the Military Commission, subject to objections and exceptions, in accordance with the authority of paragraph 5 of said precept, and the authority contained therein and the rules of evidence promulgated by the Supreme Commander for the Allied Powers, SCAP, ltr. AG 000.5 (5 December 1945) LS, Subject "Regulations Governing the Trials of Accused War Criminals," especially Section 5 d (1) (c) thereof, which authorizes the use in evidence of affidavits, depositions or other signed statements.

These interrogatories are respectfully forwarded to the Supreme Commander for the Allied Powers, Legal Section, Tokyo with the request that some suitable officer may be assigned to take, or cause to be taken, the deposition of the said witness thereon:

- First Interrogatory: State your name and former rank in the Imperial Japanese Navy
- Second Interrogatory: Did you ever serve at a Japanese naval installation on Truk? If so, state the unit, period of your tour of duty, and your position at the unit.
- Third Interrogatory: Do you know a person by the name of HARA, Chuichi? If so, what his position around July 1944?
- Fourth Interrogatory: Did anything unusual happen at the 4th Naval Hospital on 20 July 1944? If so, explain briefly.
- Fifth Interrogatory: Have you ever testified at a War Crimes trial regarding this incident? If so, where and when?
- Sixth Interrogatory: Did you meet Vice Admiral HARA on July 20, 1944? If so, state when and where you met him.
- Seventh Interrogatory: Name the persons who were present at this time.
- Eighth Interrogatory: Do you know under what circumstance and for what reason Vice Admiral HARA was at the 4th Naval Hospital that day? How do you know that was the reason? State the reason HARA came to the hospital.

Ninth Interrogatory:

Was any mention made of or was the contemplated incident of the afternoon discussed in your presence during any conversation with Vice Admiral HARA on that date?

Tenth Interrogatory:

Did you or Iwanami converse with Vice Admiral while seated on the veranda? What was the seating arrangement of Vice Admiral HARA, Captain Iwanami, and yourself at this conversation? What direction were each of you facing in relation to the road? Was this direction changed while you were seated on the veranda?

Eleventh Interrogatory:

Do you recall testifying to the prosecution's question when you took the witness stand in the Iwanami et al case "I saw the prisoners for the first time when the truck with the prisoners went up the road from in front of the veranda"?

Twelfth Interrogatory:

Right after you saw the truck pass with the prisoners on it, did you tell Vice Admiral HARA or Captain Iwanami, that you saw a truck with prisoners pass? If not, why not?

Thirteenth Interrogatory:

Did you have orders not to tell Vice Admiral HARA about the contemplated incident?

Fourteenth Interrogatory:

Did you have orders not to tell Vice Admiral HARA about the contemplated incident?

Fifteenth Interrogatory:

After the termination of the war, were you asked by Vice Admiral HARA as to when the July hospital incident took place? If you were asked, state what he asked you and your reply?

Dated at the Headquarters of the Commander Naval Forces, Marianas, Guam, Marianas Islands, November 4, 1948.

Arthur G. Robinson
ARTHUR G. ROBINSON,

Rear Admiral, U. S. Navy,
President of the Military Commission.

David Bolton
DAVID BOLTON,

Lieutenant, U. S. Navy,
Judge Advocate.

Deposition

Tsuneo Taneda, the witness named above as Yasuo Taneda, having been first duly sworn by me, Commander Maurice E. Currie, United States Naval Reserve, the Commander Naval Forces Marianas Liaison Officer for War Crimes, Tokyo, Japan, doth depose and say for full answers to the foregoing interrogatories, as follows:

To the first interrogatory: Taneda, Tsuneo, surgeon captain, Imperial Japanese Navy.

To the second interrogatory: Yes, I did. I was attached to the Fourth Naval Hospital as head of the surgical department from the eighth or ninth of February, 1944, until sometime after the end of the war.

To the third interrogatory: Yes, I do. He was a vice admiral, Imperial Japanese Navy, and Commander-in-Chief of the Fourth Fleet.

To the fourth interrogatory: I do not know the exact date, but around that time two American prisoners of war were stabbed to death on a hill behind the Fourth Naval Hospital and buried nearby.

To the fifth interrogatory: Yes, I have testified at a war crimes trial concerning the incident. I testified at the trial of Iwanami, Hiroshi, which was held on Guam.

To the sixth interrogatory: I met Vice Admiral Hara on the day the prisoners of war were executed. It was about 20 July 1944. I met him on the veranda in front of Captain Iwanami's quarters at the Fourth Naval Hospital.

To the seventh interrogatory: Besides Vice Admiral Hara, Surgeon Captain Iwanami, Hiroshi, was present.

To the eighth interrogatory: Vice Admiral Hara came to the hospital at that time to visit the officer patients and patients that were seriously ill. It was Admiral Hara's custom to make periodic visits of this nature to the hospital and I was always summoned and asked by him about the condition of the patients. I think this was the reason he came to the hospital that day.

To the ninth interrogatory: Nothing was mentioned concerning the incident.

To the tenth interrogatory: Admiral Hara, Captain Iwanami, and I discussed various things. Admiral Hara was sitting with his back to the road which ran parallel to the veranda. I was sitting across the table from Hara and facing the road. Iwanami was sitting at the end of the table on Hara's right. This seating arrangement was not changed while we were seated on the veranda.

To the eleventh interrogatory: Yes, I remember testifying in this manner.

To the thirteenth interrogatory: No, I had no such orders.

To the fifteenth interrogatory: Yes, I was asked by Vice Admiral Hara as to where the July incident at the hospital took place. Admiral Hara asked me when the American prisoners of war were killed and buried at the hospital, and I replied that I did not remember exactly. Vice Admiral Hara asked me this question several times. The second or third time he asked me I replied, "You were definitely there at the hospital on the day the prisoners were killed." Hara replied, "What! Are you sure?" and I replied, "Yes, I am sure you were there." Hara replied, "You must be kidding me"; and many times thereafter he kept asking me if I were sure he was there on the day of the incident. These conversations occurred after the American forces began investigating the incident.

I, Tsuneo Taneda, being duly sworn on oath, state that I had read to me and understand the translation of the foregoing transcription of my testimony consisting of one and one-half (1½) pages, and that the foregoing testimony is true to the best of my knowledge and belief.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this ninth day of November, 1948.

- 2 -

Exhibit 50 (4)

0000

Taneda

I, Frederick F. Tremayne, lieutenant (junior grade), United States Naval Reserve, being thoroughly familiar with the English and Japanese languages, certify that I truly translated the questions and answers given from English to Japanese and from Japanese to English, respectively; that after being transcribed, I truly translated the foregoing deposition consisting of one and one-half (1½) pages to the witness; and that the witness thereupon, in my presence, affixed his signature thereto.

Frederick F. Tremayne
Frederick F. Tremayne,
Lieutenant (junior grade),
United States Naval Reserve.

C E R T I F I C A T E

We, Maurice E. Currie, commander, United States Naval Reserve, and Joseph Kase, junior, yeoman first class, United States Navy, certify that on the ninth day of November, 1948, Tsuneo Taneda personally appeared before us and according to Frederick F. Tremayne, lieutenant (junior grade), United States Naval Reserve, gave the foregoing answers to the several questions set forth therein; that after his testimony had been transcribed, the said Tsuneo Taneda had read to him the same by Frederick F. Tremayne, lieutenant (junior grade), United States Naval Reserve; and the said Tsuneo Taneda affixed his signature thereto in our presence.

Maurice E. Currie
Maurice E. Currie,
Commander,
United States Naval Reserve.

Joseph Kase, Jr.
Joseph Kase, Jr.,
Yeoman First Class,
United States Navy.

INTERROGATORIES

UNITED STATES

v.

H/RA, Chuichi

4 November 1948

The following interrogatories to be propounded to KAWAMURA, Toraio, former Commander, Imperial Japanese Navy, a witness for the defense in the above entitled case now being tried before the Military Commission convened by authority of Commander, ^{Naval Forces} Marianas (by precept dated 25 October 1948, as modified) in accordance with authorization of the Military Commission, subject to objections and exceptions, in accordance with the authority of Paragraph 5 of said precept, and the authority contained and the rules of evidence promulgated by the Supreme Commander for the Allied Powers, SCAP ltr. A.G. 000.5 (5 December 45) LS, Subject "Regulations Governing the Trials of Accused War Criminals", especially Section 5 d (1) (c) thereof, which authorizes the use in evidence of affidavits, depositions or other signed statements.

These interrogatories are respectfully forwarded to the Supreme Commander for the Allied Powers, Legal Section, Tokyo with the request that some suitable officer may be assigned to take, or cause to be taken, the deposition of the said witness thereon.

First Interrogatory:	Where were you stationed and what were your duties in February 1944?
Second Interrogatory:	Do you remember what happened on Truk on the 17th and 18th of February 1944? And if so, what?
Third Interrogatory:	Was there a conference at Headquarters 4th Base Force on the night of the 17th of February convened by Admiral Wakabayashi?
Fourth Interrogatory:	Did you attend that conference?
Fifth Interrogatory:	Who else attended the conference?
Sixth Interrogatory:	Who was the commanding officer of the 41st Naval Guard Unit at that time?
Seventh Interrogatory:	Was there a report made by the Commanding Officer of the 41st Naval Guard Unit at this conference?
Eighth Interrogatory:	Did Captain Tanaka the Commanding Officer of the 41st Naval Guard Unit make a report at the conference that American POW's had been executed at the Guard Unit that day?
Ninth Interrogatory:	If so, what did he say and to whom did he say it? And when?
Tenth Interrogatory:	Did you after the conference report the results of the conference to the Commander in Chief of the 4th Fleet? And if so, what did you report?

Twelfth Interrogatory:

Did you tell anyone that you had heard Captain Tanaka say that he had disposed of prisoners of war at the Guard Unit on February 17, 1944?

Twelfth Interrogatory:

Did you tell anyone that you had heard Captain Tanaka say that he had disposed of prisoners of war at the Guard Unit on February 17, 1944?

Thirteenth Interrogatory:

Were you still a member of the Staff of the 4th Fleet after HARA, Chuichi became Commander in Chief of the 4th Fleet on 23 February 1944?

Fourteenth Interrogatory:

Did you ever report the matter brought up in question 12 to Vice Admiral HARA?

Dated at the Headquarters, Commander Naval Forces, Marianas, Guam, Marianas Islands, November 4, 1948.

Arthur G. Robinson
ARTHUR G. ROBINSON,
Rear Admiral, U. S. Navy,
President of the Commission.

David Bolton
DAVID BOLTON,
Lieutenant, U.S. Navy,
Judge Advocate.

Deposition

Torao Kawamura, the witness above named, having been first duly sworn by me, Commander Maurice E. Currie, United States Naval Reserve, the Commander Naval Forces Marianas Liaison Officer for War Crimes, Tokyo, Japan, doth depose and say for full answers to the foregoing interrogatories, as follows:

To the first interrogatory: I was staff gunnery officer at Fourth Fleet Headquarters on Truk and was in charge of defense installations for the Fourth Fleet.

To the second interrogatory: As I remember, the first air raids by an American task force occurred on this date.

To the third interrogatory: I do not remember the exact date, but immediately following the above mentioned air raid, a conference concerning the defense of Truk was convened at the Fourth Base Force headquarters by Vice Admiral Wakabayashi.

To the fourth interrogatory: Yes, I did.

To the fifth interrogatory: Captain Inoue, Kenichi, Imperial Japanese Navy, --senior staff officer of the Fourth Fleet -- and the commanding officers of the various units attached to the Fourth Base Force on Truk. I think Vice Admiral Wakabayashi was there, but I am not sure.

To the sixth interrogatory: I believe it was Captain Tanaka.

To the seventh interrogatory: I do not remember exactly if he made a report or not; however, he probably made a report on defense installations.

To the eighth interrogatory: I do not remember any such report.

To the ninth interrogatory: I do not remember.

To the tenth interrogatory: Since defense installations was my responsibility, I ought to have made a report concerning them; however, there were so many conferences around that time, I cannot remember whether or not I made a report on this particular conference.

[There is no eleventh interrogatory.]

To the twelfth interrogatory: I do not remember.

To the twelfth interrogatory: I do not remember.

[There are two twelfth interrogatories.]

To the thirteenth interrogatory: Yes, I was.

Kawamura

To the fourteenth interrogatory: I do not recall. On 5 January of 1944, I became ill and was confined to my bed most of the time. In July I was sent to Japan in critical condition. Therefore, I do not remember many of the things that happened.

ALLIED OCCUPATION FORCES))
TOKYO, JAPAN)) ss.

I, Torao Kawamura, being duly sworn on oath, state that I had read to me and understand the translation of the foregoing transcription of my testimony consisting of one and one-eighth (1 1/8) pages, and that the foregoing testimony is true to the best of my knowledge and belief.

河村 富良夫

Torao Kawamura.

I, Frederick F. Tremayne, lieutenant (junior grade), United States Naval Reserve, being thoroughly conversant with the English and Japanese languages, certify that I truly translated the questions and answers given from English to Japanese and from Japanese to English, respectively; that after being transcribed, I truly translated the foregoing deposition consisting of one and one-eighth pages to the witness; and the witness thereupon, in my presence, affixed his signature thereto.

Frederick F. Tremayne
Frederick F. Tremayne,
Lieutenant (junior grade),
United States Naval Reserve.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this tenth day of November, 1948.

Maurice E. Currie
Maurice E. Currie,
Commander,
United States Naval Reserve.

C E R T I F I C A T E

We, Maurice E. Currie, commander, United States Naval Reserve, and Joseph Kase, junior, yeoman first class, United States Navy, certify that on the tenth day of November, 1948, Torao Kawamura personally appeared before us and according to Frederick F. Tremayne, lieutenant (junior grade), United States Naval Reserve, gave the foregoing answers to the several questions set forth therein; that after his testimony had been transcribed, the said Torao Kawamura had read to him the same by Frederick F. Tremayne, lieutenant (junior grade), United States Naval Reserve; and the said Torao Kawamura affixed his signature thereto in our presence.

Maurice E. Currie
Maurice E. Currie,
Commander,
United States Naval Reserve.

Joseph Kase, Jr.
Joseph Kase, Jr.,
Yeoman First Class,
United States Navy.

Interrogation of AWC 2100 SHOJI TAKASHI by Capt J.W.
Backhouse on 25/11/48 at Rabaul.

I SHOJI TAKASHI guided by my conscience swear that I will
tell the whole truth and conceal nothing.

SHOJI TAKASHI is warned that he is going to be asked some
questions that he is not obliged to answer but that anything
he does say will be taken down in writing and may be used as
evidence. Do you understand.

A. Yes I understand.

SHOJI TAKASHI the witness above named, having been first
duly sworn by me, Capt J.W. Backhouse an officer of the
Australian Military Forces, doth depose and say for full
answers to the undermentioned interrogatories, as follows:-

Q. What is your full name and present address ?

A. SHOJI TAKASHI present address

War Criminals Compound
Rabaul New Britain

address in Japan

MIYANI - KEN

MIYANI - GUN

HIROSE MURA

SHIMUAYASHI No 5 Japan.

Q. Do you know the accused HARA CHUICHI former Vice Admiral
Imperial Japanese Navy ?

A. Yes.

Q. In August 1944 were you at TRUK ATOLL ?

A. Yes.

Q. In August 1944 were you a civilian employee of the
Imperial Japanese Navy ?

A. Yes.

Q. To what Unit or organisation were you attached ?

A. KAIJEDESHIMA Section of 4 Naval Construction Unit stationed
on KAIJEDESHIMA.

庄子孝

Exhibit 52 (1)

0868

- Q. Was this part of or subordinate to the 4th Naval Construction Dept. ?
- A. Yes it was a part of 4th Naval Construction Department.
- Q. Do you know the name of the Chief of the Police section of the 4th Naval Construction Dept. at DUBLON Island ?
- A. KANEKO (given name unknown).
- Q. Was he a Naval Officer ? If so, what was his rank ?
- A. Yes he was a Naval Officer with the rank of Lieutenant at the end of the war this officer became a Captain.
- Q. Do you know the name of the organisation or Unit to which Capt. KANEKO was attached ?
- A. He was a member of 4th Naval Construction Department and was stationed at the Headquarters of this Unit on NATSUSHIMA (DUBLON Island)
- Q. Do you know what relationship there was between this Unit and the 4th Fleet ?
- A. 4th Naval Construction Department was under the orders of 4th Naval Fleet.
- Q. In August 1944 did you know any of the following persons: ISHIWARA, TAKENOUSHI, SHOJI or SYOJI Hideo, ANETAI SOJI ?
- A. Yes I knew all of these men, but I know ISHIWARA as ISHIHARA and SHOJI Hideo as SOJI Hideo.
- Q. Do you know the first names of ISHIWARA and TAKENOUSHI ?
- A. No.
- Q. Do you know whether ISHIWARA, TAKENOUSHI, SHOJI, and ANETAI were civilian employees of the Armed Forces ?
- A. Yes, they were all civilian employees of the Navy.
- Q. To what Unit or organisation were they attached.
- A. SOJI Hideo, ANETAI Soji, TAKENOUSHI, were members of the 4th Naval Construction Dept. ISHIHARA was a member of the 4th Naval Fleet, Courtmartial Department.
- Q. On what Island of TRUK Atoll were they stationed in August 1944 ?

庄子孝

Exhibit 52 (2)

0869

A. ISHIHARA, TAKENOUCHI and ANETAI were stationed on NATSUSHIMA (DUBLON ISLAND) SOJI Hideo on FUYUJIMA (ROMAN ISLAND).

Q. On what island were you stationed in August 1944 ?

A. KAIBDESHIMA (PARAM Island)

Q. In August 1944 was an investigation made on RUMAN Island concerning an alleged espionage incident ?

A. Yes I know about it.

Q. On what date was this investigation made ?

A. I did not participate in the investigations on FUYUJIMA (Ruman Island) so I do not know.

Q. Were ISHIWARA, TAKENOUCHI, SHOJI, or ANETAI present on RUMAN ISLAND at that time ?

A. Yes.

Q. Did they take part in this investigation ?

A. I do not know.

Q. Who was in charge of the Naval Civil guards during this investigation at RUMAN Island ?

A. I do not know, I was on Ruman Island at this time having a rest from work owing to ill health, but I know nothing about the circumstances of this investigation.

Q. Who ordered you to participate in the investigation on RUMAN Island.?

A. I had nothing to do with this investigation.

Q. Did you go to any other Island ? When ?

A. Yes, while I was resting on RUMAN Island I was ordered by Sgt SAKAMOTO Takaharu of the Kempei Tai to act as a guide for his party. This was in August 1944 between the 20th and 30th day of the month. I cannot remember the actual date.

Q. What was the name of this Island ?

A. TARIK Island (FUYOTO)

庄子孝

Exhibit 52 (3)

0870

Q. Did ISHIWARA, TAKENOUCHI, SHOJI, or ANETAI go with you ?

A., Yes, they all went to TARIK Island.

Q. Did anyone else go with you ?

A., Sgt. SAKAMOTO Takaharu was in charge of the party, there were two or three other people whose names or Units I do not know.

Q. When you went to TARIK Island did you assist in the investigation of any NAURUAN Natives or Missionaries from NAURU ?

A. No, I did not. I was ordered to act as a guide and this is all I did. As soon as I had guided the party to the village on TARIK Island, I was ordered to go to KAIEDESHIMA and bring back breakfast for the party.

Q. Do you know any of the following persons:-

Ruben FOLIAPE, Marie FOLIAPE, Rudolph HARRIS,
Albert HARRIS, Father Pierre CLIVAZ, Father Alois
KAYSER ?

A. I know Ruben FOLIAPE, Marie FOLIAPE, Rudolph HARRIS, Albert HARRIS, and I know there were two missionaries but I do not know their names.

Q. Do you know if any of these persons were brought to TRUK Atoll from NAURU ? If so, which persons come from NAURU ?

A. I do not know who brought them to TRUK or when they arrived, but I heard they all came from NAURU.

Q. Do you know if any of these persons were questioned during the investigations at TARIK Island ?

A. I do not know.

Q. Who was questioned ? Who took part in the questioning ?

A. I do not know all this was done under the orders of Sgt. SAKAMOTO Takaharu.

Q. Do you know if any of these persons were beaten during the course of this investigation ?

A. I do not know.

庄子孝

Exhibit 52 (4)

0000

Q. Did you observe any beatings ?

A. No, I know nothing about this investigation, because as soon as I had guided the party to the village I went to KAIEDESHIMA to get breakfast for the party on TARIK. When I returned the investigation was over.

Q. Who did you see beating the NAURUAN Natives or the Missionaries ?

A. I did not see any beatings.

Q. Do you know a person by the name of SAKAMOTO Takaharu? If he was a member of the Military Forces, what was his rank or rating ?

A. I know SAKAMOTO Takaharu he was a Kempei Sergeant and belonged to the TRUK Kempei Tai.

Q. To what Unit was he (SAKAMOTO) attached around August 1944 ?

A. He was a member of the TRUK Kempei.

Q. Was the Unit, to which SAKAMOTO attached subordinate to the 4th Fleet ? If not to what organization was it attached ?

A. I do not know.

Q. Who was the senior member of the investigation group which investigated the spy incident in August 1944, on RUMAN Island ? On TARIK Island?

A. Sgt1 SAKAMOTO Takaharu was in charge of investigations on both RUMAN and TARIK Islands ?

Q. Do you know under whose orders Sergeant SAKAMOTO participated in this investigation ?

A. No.

Q. By whose orders did you participate in this investigation group ? What was your duty at that time ?

A. As I have previously stated I acted as a guide for this party under the orders of Sgt. SAKAMOTO. In addition to being a guide I had to get breakfast for this party from KAIEDESHIMA and I was also ordered by Sgt. SAKAMOTO to bring back from KAIEDESHIMA Ruben FOLIAPE, if he was there, however, Ruben FOLIAPE had gone to GETSUYOTO (UDOT) for firewood and I could not bring him back with me to TARIK Island.

庄子孝

Exhibit 52 (5)

0872

- Q. Were not some of the NAURU Natives taken to and interned on DUBLON immediately after the investigation on TARIK Island? Who conducted them to DUBLON? In which Unit were they confined?
- A. No, not immediately afterwards I think it was about two days later that Sgt. SAKAMOTO came and conducted them to DUBLON. I do not know where the natives were taken after arrival at DUBLON or where they were confined.
- Q. Did you report to your superiors concerning the results of the investigation of the spy incident on TARIK Island on August 28 1944? If so, to whom did you report?
- A. I did not make a report because I was under the orders of Sgt. SAKAMOTO.

庄子孝
.....

J. Backhouse Capt

I SHOJI TAKASHI being duly sworn on oath, state that I had read to me and understand the translation of the foregoing transcription of my testimony consisting of SIX (6) pages, and that the foregoing testimony is true to the best of my knowledge and belief.

庄子孝
.....
(Signature of deponent)

Subscribed and sworn to before me this the
day of November 1948

Twentyfifth

J. Backhouse Capt
(Signature of person taking deposition)

I W.A. DODDRIDGE being thoroughly familiar with the English and Japanese languages, certify that I truly translated the questions and answers given from English to Japanese and from Japanese to English respectively; that after being transcribed, I truly translated the foregoing deposition consisting of SIX (6) pages to the witness; and that the witness thereupon in my presence, affixed his signature thereto.

W.A. Doddridge Lieut
.....
(Signature of Interpreter)

CERTIFICATE

We MAJOR T.W. UPSON... and CAPT. J.W. BACKHOUSE... certify that on the TWENTYFIFTH..... day of NOVEMBER..... 1948
..... SHOJI TAKASHI..... appeared before us and according to L.T.W.A. DODDRIDGE..... gave the foregoing answers to the several questions set forth therein; that after his testimony had been transcribed, the said SHOJI TAKASHI..... had read to him the same by L.T.W.A. DODDRIDGE..... and the said SHOJI TAKASHI..... affixed his signature thereto in our presence.

.....
Signature of another witness

J. Backhouse Capt
.....
Signature of person taking deposition)

Exhibit 52 (6)

0873

Interrogation of AWC 2096 SAKAMOTO Takaharu by Capt J.W. Backhouse on 25/11/48 at Rabaul.

I SAKAMOTO Takaharu guided by my conscience swear that I will tell the whole truth and conceal nothing.

SAKAMOTO Takaharu is warned that he is going to be asked some questions that he is not obliged to answer but that anything he does say will be taken down in writing and may be used as evidence. Do you understand?

A. Yes I understand.

SAKAMOTO Takaharu the witness above named, having been first duly sworn by me, Capt. J.W. Backhouse an Officer of the Australian Military Forces, doth depose and say for full answers to the undermentioned interrogatories, as follows:-

Q. Please state your name and present address

A. SAKAMOTO Takaharu present address

War Criminals Compound
Rabaul New Britain

Address in Japan

NAGASAKI - KEN
SASEIHO - SHI
HAIKI - MACHI
MIYAZAKI - MEN

Q. Do you know the accused HARA, Chuichi former Vice Admiral, Imperial Japanese Navy?

A. Yes.

Q. Were you serving on Truk in August 1944?

A. Yes.

Q. Please state your rank, the designation of the Unit to which you were attached, and the island you were on at that time

A. I was a Military Police Sergeant attached to 3rd Section of South Seas Kempei Tai, we were usually called Truk Kempei. I was stationed on NATSUSHIMA.

Q. Who was the Commanding Officer of the Unit to which you were assigned? Who was your direct superior Officer in the Kempei Tai?

坂本 孝春

EXHIBIT 53 (1)

0874

A. Capt ICHIKAWA (given name unknown) was commander of the 3rd Section of South Seas Kempei Tai up till the time of his death in May 1944. After this date W.O. HATTORI (given name unknown) was in command of the 3rd Section of South Seas Kempei Tai till cessation of hostilities. My direct superior officer was Capt ICHIKAWA till the time of his death then W.O. HATTORI was my direct superior officer. I was in charge of the Intelligence Section and received orders direct from Capt ICHIKAWA and W.O. HATTORI during their term as commander.

Q. Do you recall investigations having been conducted in regard to spy incidents, in August 1944 on ROMAN and TARIK Islands ?

A. Yes I remember those spying incidents.

Q. Did you participate in them ? If so, by whose orders did you do so ?

A. Yes, I was in charge of these investigations under orders from W.O. HATTORI.

Q. Please state the names, Status and Units of the persons who participated in the investigations.

A. The party, five members of 4 Naval Construction Unit under my command consisted of the following men:-

Regimental Police	SHOJI HIDEO
"(SHUEI) "	SHOJI TAKAHASHI
" "	ANETAI SOJI
" "	TAKENOUCHI TETSUNOSUKE

Naval Courtmartial Clerk ISHIHARA (given name unknown)
(KAIGUN GUMPOKAIGI KEISA)

Shoji Takahashi merely acted as a guide and took no part in the investigations.

Q. Who was the senior member in charge of this investigation group ?

A. Myself.

Q. On what Island did the investigation of the spy incidents of the Nauru Island natives and missionaries take place ?

A. On TARIK ISLAND.

Q. Who was the Commanding Officer of the defenses on TARIK Island at that time ? Was he a member of the armed forces ? What was his rank and to what branch of service did he belong ?

坂本孝春

A. Capt MIYAKAWA (given name unknown) was in charge of the defenses on TARIK Island, he belonged to an Infantry Regiment of 51st Division.

Q. What was the name of the Unit which he commanded ?

A. I do not know, as I previously mentioned he was a member of an Infantry Regiment of 51 Division.

Q. To what organisation was this Unit subordinate ?

A. I don't know but I think it came under 51 Division.

Q. Was the commander of this Island under the command of the Commander in Chief of the Fourth Fleet ?

A. No.

Q. Did you report to Captain MIYAKAWA, Imperial Japanese Army prior to your investigation of the spy incident on TARIK Island, if so, state the circumstances ?

A. Yes I reported to MIYAKAWA on my arrival at TARIK Island. As it had been reported that the spies had a weapon, I asked Capt MIYAKAWA for some guards, MIYAKAWA detailed about 20 guards to accompany us, these guards were stationed outside the village to prevent any attempts at escape, they took no part in the investigation.

Q. Did enlisted Military personnel participate in this investigation ? If so, how many enlisted personnel and from what Units ?

A. There were no personnel other than the party of six which I commanded who took part in the investigations.

Q. Did Capt. MIYAKAWA, Imperial Japanese Army, participate in the investigation ? Was he present at the scene of the investigation ?

A. MIYAKAWA took no part in the investigation but he was present at the scene of the investigation.

Q. Did you, at the scene of the investigation, see any one strike the NAURU natives or the missionaries ? If so, who struck them ?

A. Yes, I saw SHOJI HIDEO strike one of the NAURU natives twice with a stick, I have forgotten the name of the native, I did not see anyone else strike natives or missionaries.

坂本孝春

EXHIBIT 53 (3)

0876

Q. Were any of the NAURU natives confined after the investigations on TARIK Island? If so, where were they taken? Who conducted them? Were SHOJI, ISHIWARA, TAKENOUCHI and ANETAI with you at this time?

A. At the completion of the investigation the natives and missionaries were released. About two days later I returned alone to TARIK Island and collected about 14 or 15 natives, including two missionaries, and brought them back to NATSUSHIMA and jailed them in a former Police Station building near the Kempei Tai Headquarters.

Q. Did you report the results of the investigations on TARIK Island? To whom did you report?

A. Yes, I reported the results of the investigations to W.O. HATTORI at Kempei Tai Headquarters on NATSUSHIMA.

J. Backhouse Capt.

坂本孝春

I SAKAMOTO Takaharu being duly sworn on oath, state that I had read to me and understand the translation of the foregoing transcription of my testimony consisting of FOUR (4) pages, and that the foregoing testimony is true to the best of my knowledge and belief.

坂本孝春

(Signature of deponent)

Subscribed and sworn to before me this the *Twentyfifth* day of *November* 1948.

J. Backhouse Capt.
(Signature of person taking deposition)

I, W.A. DODDRIDGE being thoroughly familiar with the English and Japanese languages, certify that I truly translated the questions and answers given from English to Japanese and from Japanese to English respectively; that after being transcribed, I truly translated the foregoing deposition consisting of FOUR (4) pages to the witness; and that the witness thereupon, in my presence, affixed his signature thereto.

W. A. Doddridge, Lieut.
(Signature of Interpreter)

CERTIFICATE

We *MAJOR T.W. UPSON* and *CAPT. J.W. BACKHOUSE* certify that on the day of *November* 1948 *SAKAMOTO TAKAHARU* appeared before us and according to *LT. W.A. DODDRIDGE*, gave the foregoing answers to the several questions set forth therein; that after his testimony had been transcribed, the said *SAKAMOTO TAKAHARU* had read to him the same by *LT. W.A. DODDRIDGE*, and the said *SAKAMOTO TAKAHARU* affixed his signature thereto in our presence.

[Signature]
(Signature of another witness)

J. Backhouse Capt.
(Signature of person taking deposition)

EXHIBIT 53 (4)

0877

INTERROGATORIES

UNITED STATES

19 November 1948

v.
HARA, Chuichi

The following interrogatories are requested to be propounded to the Chief of the Second Demobilization Bureau, Japanese Government, in Tokyo, Japan, a witness for the defense in the above entitled case now being tried before the Military Commission convened by authority of Commander Naval Forces, Marianas (by precept dated 25 October 1948 as modified) in accordance with authorization of the Military Commission, subject to objections and exceptions, in accordance with the authority of paragraph 5 of said precept, and the authority contained therein and the rules of evidence promulgated by the Supreme Commander for the Allied Powers, SCAP ltr. AG 000.5 (5 December 1945) LS, Subject "Regulations Governing the Trials of Accused War Criminals," especially Section 5 d (1) (c) thereof, which authorizes the use in evidence of affidavits depositions, or other signed statements.

These interrogatories are respectfully forwarded to the Supreme Commander for the Allied Powers, Legal Section, Tokyo with the request that some suitable officer may be assigned to take, or cause to be taken, the deposition of the said witness thereon:

- First Interrogatory: Are the records of the central naval authorities covering the period of September or October 1942 still in existence?
- Second Interrogatory: If they are in existence do they contain the record of any dispatches received from the 6th Base Force, or sent to the central naval authorities from the 6th Base Force, in September or October 1942 with regard to the transportation of nine prisoners of war from Kwajalein to the Japanese Homeland?
- Third Interrogatory: If any exist, please state how many of such dispatches are recorded, and give their content.
- Fourth Interrogatory: If no dispatches exist, are there any personnel attached to the 2nd Demobilization Bureau, who were attached to the Central Naval Authorities during the period of September or October 1942?
- Fifth Interrogatory: If there are any such persons who were connected with the handling of such dispatches, or with the handling of prisoner of war transportation matters, during the period in September or October 1942, state their names, and their rank and duties during such period.
- Sixth Interrogatory: Do any of these named persons recall dispatches received or sent in this period?
- Seventh Interrogatory: Do any of these named persons recall the receipt of a dispatch from the 6th Base Force requesting permission to send nine prisoners of war to the Japanese homeland? If so, who?

- Eighth Interrogatory: Do any of these named persons recall the sending of a dispatch from the Central Authorities giving permission to send these prisoners of war to the Japanese homeland? If so, who?
- Ninth Interrogatory: Do any of these named persons recall the subsequent sending of a dispatch from the Central Authorities cancelling the previous permission to send these prisoners of war to the Japanese homeland? If so, who? Was he in an official position to know what the reason for cancellation of this permission was? If so, what was the reason for cancellation of this permission?
- Tenth Interrogatory: Do any of the personnel attached to the 2nd Demobilization Unit recall whether a conference was held about this time by the Central Naval Authorities concerning treatment of prisoners of war at the front? If so, who recalls this conference? Did he attend this conference? What was determined at this conference concerning the treatment of prisoners of war at the front?
- Eleventh Interrogatory: At about this time, were any of the personnel who are now attached to the 2nd Demobilization Unit, in a position to know whether a policy was established by the First Department of the Naval General Staff concerning treatment of prisoners of war at the front? If so, who? Does he know whether a policy was established to dispose of prisoners of war at the front?
- Twelfth Interrogatory: Is there any other person residing in the area of Tokyo who is in a position to know whether such a policy was established by the First Department of the Naval General Staff? If so, who? Does Tomioka, Sadatoshi, former Rear Admiral, IJN, reside in the Tokyo area? What was his duty around September and October 1942? Was he in a position to know if such policy was established by the Naval General Staff at that time? If so, attach a sworn signed statement by said Tomioka, to the reply to these interrogatories, concerning his recollection of the existence or content of this policy.
- Thirteenth Interrogatory: Do any of the aforementioned persons know whether Lt. Commander Sadatomo Okada, a staff officer of the Naval General Staff was sent to the area of the 4th Fleet in late 1942? If so, who? Does anyone of these persons named, know whether Okada relayed this policy to any units in the area of the 4th Fleet?


Fourteenth Interrogatory: Do the existing records of the Central Authorities contain any instructions other than the Naval Regulations and the War time International Law Manual relative to the treatment of prisoners of war, issued by the Naval Central Authorities to the units at the front, during the course of the war? If so, what instructions were issued during the course of the war? By what organization were they issued? When were they issued? Were they issued to the 4th Fleet or any of its subordinate units? What were these instructions?


Fifteenth Interrogatory: If there are no such existing records, do any personnel of the 2nd Demobilization Unit know of the issuance of such instructions? If so, who? What was his duty at the time of the issuance of such instructions? What instructions were issued? When? To what organizations?

Sixteenth Interrogatory: Do any personnel of the 2nd Demobilization Unit know of the issuance of any instructions by the Combined Fleet or the 4th Fleet relative to the treatment of prisoners of war? If so, who? What was his duty at the time of the issuance of such instructions? What instructions were issued? When? To what organizations?

Seventeenth Interrogatory: Is there any other person residing in the area of Tokyo who is in a position to know whether such instructions were issued by the Combined Fleet or the 4th Fleet? If so, who? What was his duty at the time of the issuance of such instructions? Attach a sworn statement by such person stating what instructions were issued? When? To what organizations?

Dated at the Headquarters of the Commander Naval Forces, Marianas, Guam, Marianas Islands, November 19, 1948.


ARTHUR G. ROBINSON,
Rear Admiral, U. S. Navy,
President of the Military Commission.


DAVID BOLTON,
Lieutenant, U. S. Navy,
Judge Advocate.

Deposition

Iwao Kawai, the Director of the Second Demobilization Bureau Liquidation Division, Demobilization Bureau, Repatriation Relief Agency, Japanese Government, the witness above named, having been first duly sworn by me, Lieutenant (junior grade) Frederick F. Tremayne, United States Naval Reserve, the Commander Naval Forces Marianas Liaison Officer for War Crimes, Tokyo, Japan, doth depose and say for full answers to the foregoing interrogatories, as follows:

Exhibit 54 (4)

0001

Answer to the 1st Interrogatory:

Almost nothing now exist except the bulk of the records connected with personnel matter and a portion of the war records.

Answer to the 2nd Interrogatory:

They do not contain anything of such records as mentioned in the interrogatory.

Answer to the 3rd Interrogatory:

Nothing exist.

Answer to the 4th Interrogatory:

Yes, there is.

Answer to the 5th Interrogatory:

Although there is nobody who was directly connected with the handling of the documents of such kind or the handling of prisoner of war transportation matter, there is YOSHIDA Hidemi who was connected indirectly with these matters.

He was then Captain and served in the 1st Section of the Military Affairs Bureau. Although his duties during the period specified in the interrogatory were to take the charge of the armaments of the Japanese Navy, as there was a member attached to the same Section who took the charge of matters connected with POW's and YOSHIDA was in an official position to know the outline of the duties of other members of the said Section, he knows of the said matters fragmentarily.

Answer to the 6th Interrogatory:

Although YOSHIDA Hidemi remembers the substance of the matters

which were in his charge, he does not recall almost nothing of the matters other than the above; when such dispatches were sent or received and the contents of them.

Answer to the 7th Interrogatory:

YOSHIDA does not recall whether such a dispatch as mentioned in the interrogatory was received or not.

Answer to the 8th Interrogatory:

YOSHIDA does not recall the sending of such a dispatch as mentioned in the interrogatory.

Answer to the 9th Interrogatory:

Although YOSHIDA does not recall whether such a dispatch as mentioned in the interrogatory was sent or not, he believes that such a dispatch was presumably not sent, judging from the nature of the content of such a dispatch.

Answer to the 10th Interrogatory:

There is no person who recalls such a fact as mentioned in the interrogatory.

Answer to the 11th Interrogatory:

Yes, there is. He is former Commander MIKAMI Sakuo who was a member of the 1st Section, 1st Division, Naval General Staff. He does not remember that such a policy as mentioned in the interrogatory was established.

Answer to the 12th Interrogatory:

Yes, there are. They are former Captains MIYO Tatsukichi and ONODA Sutejiro. Former Rear-Admiral TOMIOKA Sadatoshi was in an official position to know that and he now resides in the city

of Yokohama. A sworn signed statement by said TOMIOKA concerning these interrogatories is as set forth in Annex No. 1.

Answer to the 13th Interrogatory:

Yes, there is. He is former Commander MIKAMI Sakuo. But he does not remember what and to what units of the 4th Fleet did OKADA relay.

Answer to the 14th Interrogatory:

Yes. There are "Additional Volume to the War-time International Law Manual" (Senji Kokusaiho Koyo Tsuikahen) and "Regulation Concerning Supplies to POW's". The "Additional Volume to the War-time International Law Manual" was compiled by the Navy Ministry and issued therefrom on 31 March 1942 and then distributed to each vessel and unit (inclusive of the 4th Fleet and each vessel and unit under the command of the said Fleet). The contents of the said Additional Volume consisted of the full text of the Convention of 27 July 1929 Relative to the Treatment of POW's (the so-called Geneva POW Convention) with its annexed documents and the provisions of the partially-modified Rules of Naval Warfare.

"Regulation Concerning Supplies to POW's" was compiled by the Navy Ministry and issued therefrom on 29 February 1904 and revised in September 1943. This Regulation was distributed to each vessel and unit (inclusive of the 4th Fleet and each vessel and unit under the command of the said Fleet).

The contents of the said Regulation are the provisions stipulated concerning the supplies to POW's in general.

Answer to the 15th Interrogatory:

There is nobody who remembers that any instruction of such

a kind as mentioned in the interrogatory was issued except those as mentioned in the answer to the preceding interrogatory.

Answer to the 16th Interrogatory:

Yes, there is. I, KAWAI Iwao, am the person. I was then Senior Staff Officer of the 4th Fleet. I answer to this interrogatory as follows:

Since before the outbreak of the war till 29 July 1942, besides my principal duties of rendering assistance as Senior Staff Officer of the 4th Fleet to my superiors concerning the matters connected with operations in general, I handled myself the staff officer's business connected with the treatment of POW's.

As for the treatment of POW's, no command should be received on the part of the Commander-in-Chief of the 4th Fleet from the Commander-in-Chief of the Combined Fleet, except the military administrative command from the Navy Minister. Accordingly, as a matter of course, no instruction was ever received concerning the matter from the Commander-in-Chief of the Combined Fleet.

Hence immediate before the commencement of the war, when every subordinating commandant and his staff officers were ordered to assemble on Truk Island, as to the treatment of POW's, it was fully instructed to them on the part of the 4th Fleet in the form of the memorandum from Chief of Staff that the matter should be handled in a legitimate way faithfully in compliance with the provisions of the then existing law, regulations and convention, at the same time making full explanation concerning the provisions of the relevant law, regulations and convention. After the outbreak of the war, as the accommodation facilities of POW's within the area under the jurisdiction of the 4th Fleet were

a kind as mentioned in the interrogatory was issued except those as mentioned in the answer to the preceding interrogatory.

Answer to the 16th Interrogatory:

Yes, there is. I, KAWAI Iwao, am the person. I was then Senior Staff Officer of the 4th Fleet. I answer to this interrogatory as follows:

Since before the outbreak of the war till 29 July 1942, besides my principal duties of rendering assistance as Senior Staff Officer of the 4th Fleet to my superiors concerning the matters connected with operations in general, I handled myself the staff officer's business connected with the treatment of POW's.

As for the treatment of POW's, no command should be received on the part of the Commander-in-Chief of the 4th Fleet from the Commander-in-Chief of the Combined Fleet, except the military administrative command from the Navy Minister. Accordingly, as a matter of course, no instruction was ever received concerning the matter from the Commander-in-Chief of the Combined Fleet.

Hence immediate before the commencement of the war, when every subordinating commandant and his staff officers were ordered to assemble on Truk Island, as to the treatment of POW's, it was fully instructed to them on the part of the 4th Fleet in the form of the memorandum from Chief of Staff that the matter should be handled in a legitimate way faithfully in compliance with the provisions of the then existing law, regulations and convention, at the same time making full explanation concerning the provisions of the relevant law, regulations and convention. After the outbreak of the war, as the accommodation facilities of POW's within the area under the jurisdiction of the 4th Fleet were

incomplete, the H.Q. of the 4th Fleet made it the basic policy to transfer POW's to the Japanese homeland as soon as possible in order to preclude the anxieties that difficulties in supplying to POW's might arise and that the right treatment of POW's might become difficult to be carried out.

As for the major problems connected with POW's (such as those of POW's on Wake and Guam), the H.Q. of the 4th Fleet itself handled the matters such as setting POW's to labor, transfer of POW's and allotment of vessels for POW's.

Besides the above, I remember that warnings were given once or twice to the vessels and units under the command of the 4th Fleet that right treatment of POW's should be carried out by every possible means.

Although I do not know the circumstances of this matter after I left my post mentioned above, I believe that this policy was not changed at all.

Answer to the 17th Interrogatory:

Yes, there are. They are former Rear-Admiral KUROSHIMA Kameto and former Captain WATANABE Yasuji. They were both Staff Officers of the Combined Fleet; KUROSHIMA was mainly in charge of operations in general while WATANABE chiefly in the various war affairs of the Combined Fleet.

The sworn signed statements by KUROSHIMA Kameto and WATANABE Yasuji concerning this interrogatory are as set forth respectively in Annexes No. 2 and No. 3.

Annex No. 1.

AFFIDAVIT

Deponent: TOMIOKA Sadatoshi.

Address: No. 1792, Hiyoshihon-cho, Kohoku-ku,
Yokohama-shi, Kanagawa-ken.

Having been duly sworn, I do depose as follows:

1. It was from October 1940 till early January 1943 that I served as Chief of the 1st Section, Naval General Staff.
2. I do not remember that any conference was held by the Central Naval Authorities concerning the treatment of POW's at the front during my tenure of office mentioned above.
3. The 1st Division of the Naval General Staff had no duties nor authority concerning the treatment of POW's. As the treatment of POW's was in the charge of the Military Affairs Bureau, it could never be done that the 1st Division of the Naval General Staff should establish a policy concerning the treatment of POW's which was under the charge and authority of the other Bureau.
4. I was in the post of Chief of the 1st Section, 1st Division, Naval General Staff (the then rank was Captain) in September or October 1942 and took the charge of the matter concerning general principle of operation planning.

However, as the matter concerning POW's was outside my duties and authority, I hereby attest that there was never such a fact that any policy concerning the treatment of POW's was established at that time by the 1st Division of the Naval General Staff.

5. In the beginning of October 1942 a joint Army and Navy inspecting party was organized by the Imperial Headquarters for the purpose of inspecting the actual situation of defence on the spot

in order to re-investigate the defending plan of the Pacific area and it was decided that the said party should be dispatched to Marshall Islands, Caroline Islands, Solomons, New Britain and others. Lt-Commander OKADA Sadatomo who was then a member of the 1st Section of the Naval General Staff in charge of defending was dispatched by the Naval General Staff to the above-mentioned places as a member of the said party.

1. No directions, instructions nor opinions were given to OKADA concerning POW's. Concerning the matter outside the duties and authority of the 1st Division of the Naval General Staff, any directions could never be given by the said Division to him.
2. There was no statement concerning POW's in the report made by OKADA upon his return from his inspection tour.

On this 26th day of
November 1948, at Tokyo.

Deponent: TOMIOKA Sadatoshi.

I, the witness, hereby certify that the above-mentioned person was duly sworn and then signed the above statement in my presence.

On the same day, at the
same place as above.

Witness: TOYODA Kumao.

I, the witness, hereby certify that the above-mentioned person was duly sworn and then signed the above statement in my presence.

On the same day, at
the same place as above.

Witness: TOYODA Kumao.

Annex No. 2.
Annex No. 3.

AFFIDAVIT
AFFIDAVIT

Deponent: KUROSHIMA Kameto.
Deponent: WATANABE Yasuji.
Address: No. 6-134, Omiyamae, Suginami-ku,
Tokyo-to.
Address: Chiyoda-ku, Tokyo-to.

Having been duly sworn, I do depose as follows:

1. I was engaged in the duties of rendering assistance as Senior Staff Officer of the Combined Fleet to the Commander-in-Chief of the same Fleet concerning the matter connected with operations in general.
2. The Commander-in-Chief of the Combined Fleet had no responsibility nor authority to command or supervise the Commanders-in-Chief of the Fleets under his command concerning the treatment of POW's. The treatment of POW's was to be transacted as a military administrative matter by the Commander-in-Chief of each Fleet under the command of the Navy Minister.

Accordingly there was no fact that the Commander-in-Chief of the Combined Fleet issued any instruction concerning the treatment of POW's which was outside his province, and no instructions could ever be issued from him concerning the matter.

On this 26th day of November 1948 at Tokyo.
Deponent: KUROSHIMA Kameto.

I, the witness, hereby certify that the above-mentioned person was duly sworn and then signed the above statement in my presence.

On the same day, at
the same place as above.

Witness: TOYODA Kumao.

Annex No. 3.

AFFIDAVIT

On this 26th day of November 1948 at Tokyo.
Deponent: WATANABE Yasuji.
Address: No. 1, 2-chome, Kasumigaseki,
Chiyoda-ku, Tokyo-to. Watanabe Yasuji.

Having been duly sworn, I do depose as follows:

1. I served as Staff Officer of the Combined Fleet from 1 November 1939 till 6 June 1943 and my duties during the period were to assist the Commander-in-Chief of the same Fleet concerning the matter connected with general war affairs and concurrently the matter connected with gunnery.

Witness: TOKUDA Kuzao.

During my tenure of office mentioned above no orders nor instructions connected with the treatment of POW's were issued on the part of the H.Q. of the Combined Fleet.

2. I served as Staff Officer of the 2nd Fleet from December 1938 till October 1939 which was under the command of the Combined Fleet. I remember that during the period mentioned above no orders nor instructions connected with the treatment of POW's were issued from the Combined Fleet.

However, an explanation of the rules and regulations connected with the international law was made at the H.Q. of the Combined Fleet by Naval Secretary ENOMOTO Jūji, an expert of the Navy Ministry on the international law. I remember that on that occasion he reassured the officers of the Combined Fleet on the point that concerning the treatment of POW's, it should be carried out in compliance with the provisions as stipulated in the convention and regulations then in enforcement.

Exhibit 54 (6)

0891

On this 26th day of
November 1948 at Tokyo.

Watanabe Yasuji

Deponent: WATANABE Yasuji.

I, the witness, hereby certify that the above-mentioned
person was duly sworn and then signed the above statement in my
presence.

On the same day at the same
place as above.

Toyoda Kumao

Witness: TOYODA Kumao.

Exhibit 54 (6)

0892

ALLIED OCCUPATION FORCES }
TOKYO, JAPAN } ss.

I, Iwao Kawai, the Director of the Second Demobilization Bureau Liquidation Division, Demobilization Bureau, Repatriation Relief Agency, Japanese Government, being duly sworn on oath, state that I have read and understand the foregoing transcription of my testimony consisting of ten (10) pages, and that the foregoing testimony, obtained from competent authorities of the Japanese Government, is true to the best of my knowledge and belief.

I. Kawai

Iwao Kawai.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 6th day of December, 1948.

Frederick F. Tremayne

Frederick F. Tremayne,
Lieutenant (junior grade),
United States Naval Reserve.

C E R T I F I C A T E

We, Frederick F. Tremayne, lieutenant (junior grade), United States Naval Reserve, and Joseph Kase, junior, yeoman first class, United States Navy, certify that on the 6th day of December, 1948, Iwao Kawai, the Director of the Second Demobilization Bureau Liquidation Division, Demobilization Bureau, Repatriation Relief Agency, Japanese Government, personally appeared before us and gave the foregoing answers to the several questions set forth therein; that the said Iwao Kawai, the Director of the Second Demobilization Bureau Liquidation Division, Demobilization Bureau, Repatriation Relief Agency, Japanese Government, read his testimony and affixed his signature thereto in our presence.

Frederick F. Tremayne

Frederick F. Tremayne,
Lieutenant (junior grade),
United States Naval Reserve.

Joseph Kase, Jr.

Joseph Kase, jr.,
Yeoman First Class,
United States Navy.

（復）第一〇五一號

昭和二十三年十二月十八日

引揚援護廳復員局第二復員局殘務處理部長

連絡調整中央事務局次長 殿

停戦に関する文書の件

一九四八年十二月十三日附一九五四六 L s 一 Z を以て「リーガルセクション」より要求のあつた首題の件は別紙の通り報告されたい

（別紙日本文及参考英文各一添）

（終）



EXHIBIT 55 (1)

0894

一 (イ) 昭和二十年八月十七日天皇は陸海軍大臣を宮中に召し特に陸海軍軍人に對し停戦に關する勅語を賜つた、この勅語の寫は別紙第一の通である

(ロ) 本勅語が第四艦隊に傳達されたことに關する記録は當部に殘存してゐないが從來よりの慣例上即日海軍大臣より海軍部内一般へ第四艦隊を含む一に電報を以て傳達されていたと認められる

參考

昭和二十年八月十四日附一般國民に對し天皇の發した停戦に關する詔書は八月十五日正午「ラヂオ」を以て全國に放送されているので通信情況によつては現地第四艦隊でも受信出來ていたかも知れぬ

二 (イ) 停戦に關し大本營海軍部の發した主な命令は大澤令第四十八號、同第四十九號及び同第五十號である、之等の寫は別紙第二(一、二、三)の通である

(ロ) 大澤令第四十八號は昭和二十年八月十六日一二〇二海軍總隊、南西方面艦隊及び南東方面艦隊各司令部宛發信され同時に各艦隊(含第四艦隊)司令部にも通報された

(一) 大海令第四十九號は昭和二十年八月十七日一六一〇海軍總隊、南西方面艦隊及び南東方面艦隊各司令部宛發信され同時に海軍部内一般(含第四艦隊)に通報された

(二) 大海令第五十號は昭和二十年八月二十日〇〇〇五海軍總隊、南西方面艦隊、南東方面艦隊、第十方面艦隊及び高雄警備府各司令部宛發信され同時に海軍部内一般(含第四艦隊)に通報された

(三) 右各命令は海軍總隊司令部より海軍總司令長官の命令として第四艦隊を含む海軍總隊麾下各艦隊に電報を以て傳達されたこと認められるが記録焼失のため正確な日時は不詳である

(四) 降伏に關し軍令部總長竝に海軍大臣の發した主な指令は大海指特第一號である、大海指特第一號本文の寫は別紙第三の通りである、之は昭和二十年九月二日一六三九各艦隊(含第四艦隊)、鎮守府、及び警備府の各司令部宛電報を以て傳達された

(五) 大海指特第一號別紙はそのまゝ電報することなく關係指揮官に對し夫々關係の部分のみを電報された、第四艦隊に對する電報は左の二通である

- (1) 機密第〇二一六四〇番電の寫は別紙第四の一の通り、之は昭和二十年九月二日一六四〇各艦隊（含第四艦隊）、鎮守府、及び警備府の各司令部宛に發信されている
- (2) 機密第〇二一七〇七番電の寫は別紙第四ノ二の通り、之は昭和二十年九月二日一七〇七聯合艦隊及び第四艦隊各司令部宛發信されている

（終）

EXHIBIT 55 (1)

0097

引揚援護

昭和二十年八月十七日陸海軍人に賜りたる勅語

證明書

私、川井巖は引揚援護廳復員局第二復員局殘務處理部長の職に在る者なる處、茲に添付された「昭和二十年八月十七日陸海軍人に賜りたる勅語」と題する文書は當部保管文書の正確なる寫であることを證明する

昭和二十三年十二月十五日

引揚援護廳復員局第二復員局殘務處理部長

川井



昭和二十年八月十七日陸海軍人に賜はりたる勅語

朕曩ニ米英ニ戰テ宣シテヨリ三年有八ヶ月ヲ閱ス此間朕カ親愛ナル陸海軍人ハ瘡痍不毛ノ野ニ或ハ炎熱狂濤ノ海ニ身命ヲ挺シテ勇戰奮闘セリ朕深ク之ヲ嘉ス

今ヤ新ニ蘇國ノ參戰ヲ見ルニ至リ内外諸般ノ狀勢上今後ニ於ケル戰爭ノ繼續ハ徒ニ禍害ヲ累加シ遂ニ帝國存立ノ根基ヲ失フノ虞ナキニシモアラサルヲ察シ帝國陸海軍ノ國魂尙烈々タルモアルニ拘ラス光榮アル我國體護持ノ爲朕ハ爰ニ米英蘇竝ニ重慶ト和ヲ講ヒントス

若シ夫レ鉅鎗ニ斃レ疫癘ニ死シタル幾多忠勇ナル將兵ニ對シテハ衷心ヨリ之ヲ悼ムト共ニ汝等軍人ノ誠忠遺烈ハ萬古國民ノ精髓タルヲ信ス汝等軍人克ク朕カ意ヲ體シ鞏固ナル團結ヲ堅持シ出處進止ヲ嚴明ニシ千辛萬苦ニ克チ忍ビ難キヲ忍ビテ國家永年ノ礎ヲ遺サムコトヲ期ヒヨ

別紙第二ノ一

大海令第四十八號

昭和二十年八月十六日

證 明 書 陸 軍 部 陸 軍 省 陸 軍 省 陸 軍 省

私、川井巖は引揚援護總復員局第二復員局陸務課課長の職に在る者
なる處、前記に添付されたる「大海令第四十八號」、「大海令第四十九號」
及び「大海令第五十號」に記述する三冊の文書は前記保管文書の正確なる
寫であることを證明する。此の三冊の文書は前記保管文書の正確なる
寫であることを證明する。此の三冊の文書は前記保管文書の正確なる

昭和二十三年十二月十五日

二 陸軍省聯合會長 陸軍省聯合會長 陸軍省聯合會長
三 陸軍省聯合會長 陸軍省聯合會長 陸軍省聯合會長
川 井 巖



別紙第二ノ一

大海令第四十八號

昭和二十年八月十六日

奉勅 軍令部總長 豐 田 副 武

草鹿南東方面艦隊司令長官
大川内南西方面艦隊司令長官
水澤海軍總司令長官
ニ命令

一 南東方面艦隊司令長官、南西方面艦隊司令長官及海軍總司令長官ハ指揮
下海陸軍全部隊ヲシテ即時戰闘行動ヲ停止セシムベシ
但シ停戰交渉成立ニ至ル間敵ノ來攻ニ當リテハ止ムヲ得ザル自衛ノ爲ノ

戰闘行動ハ之ヲ妨グズ

- 二 前項各司令長官ハ戰闘行動ヲ停止セバ其ノ日時ヲ直ニ報告スベシ
- 三 細項ニ關シテハ軍令部總長ヲシテ指示セシム

(終)

別紙第二ノ二

大海令第四十九號

昭和二十年八月十七日

奉勅 軍令部部長 豊田 副 武

軍艦南東方面艦隊司令長官
大川内南西方面艦隊司令長官
水師海軍總司令長官
ニ命令

一 南東方面艦隊司令長官、南西方面艦隊司令長官及海軍總司令長官ハ別ニ定ムル時機以後指揮下海軍軍全部隊ヲシテ一切ノ戰闘行爲ヲ停止セシム

二 前項各司令長官ハ指揮下各部隊（艦艇）ヲシテ給養ニ便ナル適宜ノ地域（國有經營港内地所在ノモノハ成ル可ク所屬軍港）ニ集結シ爾後ノ處理ニ關シ準備セシムルコトヲ得

三 前項ニ關シテハ軍令部部長ヲシテ指示セシム

（終）

別紙第二ノ三

大海令第五十號

昭和二十年八月十九日

奉勅 軍令部總長

豊田 副 武

草鹿南東方面艦隊司令長官

大川内南西方面艦隊司令長官

小澤海軍總司令長官

福留第十方面艦隊司令長官

志摩高雄警備府司令長官

三命令

一 大海令第四十九號ニ於ケル一切ノ戰闘行爲ヲ停止スベキ時機ヲ海軍總

司令長官指揮下部隊ニ在リテハ昭和二十年八月二十二日零時トス

但シ支那方面艦隊ニ關シテハ追テ定ム

二 前項所定時機以後海軍總司令長官並ニ其ノ指揮下海陸軍部隊ノ作戰任

務ヲ解ク

三 今次ノ詔書渙發以後敵軍ノ勢力下ニ入リタル帝國海軍軍人、軍屬ハ之ヲ俘虜トナリタルモノト認メズ、又ト命ニ基キ敵ノ指令ニ從フ武器引渡其ノ他一切ノ行爲ハ之ヲ降服シタルモノト認メズ
速ニ部下末端ニ至ル迄輕舉ヲ戒メ皇國將來ノ興隆ヲ念ジ矜忍自重スベキ旨ヲ徹達セシムベシ

(終)

EXHIBIT 55 (3)

0904

證 明 書

私・川井巖は引揚援護廳復員局第二復員局殘務處理部長の職に在る者なる
處茲に添付したる「大海指特第一號」と題する文書は當部保管文書の正確
なる寫であることを證明する

昭和二十三年十二月十五日

引揚援護廳復員局第二復員局殘務處理部長

川 井



EXHIBIT 55 (3)

0905

別紙第三

大海指特第一號

昭和二十年九月二日

草鹿南東方面艦隊司令長官	金澤吳警備府司令長官	海軍大臣
大川内南西方面艦隊司令長官	岡大坂警備府司令長官	軍令部總長
小澤聯合艦隊司令長官	原第四艦隊司令長官	豐田副武
杉山佐世保鎮守府司令長官	福留第十方面艦隊司令長官	田光政
戸塚横須賀鎮守府司令長官	宇垣大湊警備府司令長官	二指示
田結舞鶴鎮守府司令長官	山口鎮海警備府司令長官	
福田支那方面艦隊司令長官		

大海指令第五七號ニ基キ政府大本營布告一般命令第一號ニ關シ左ノ如ク指示ス

一 一般命令第一、第三、第四、第五、第六、第八、第一〇、第一一各項實施ノ爲各地最高指揮官、所轄、地域、所轄部隊及關係聯合國指揮官別

紙ノ通トシ各地最高指揮官ハ所要ニ應ジ細目ニ關シ關係聯合國指揮官ニ
 稟請スルコトヲ得又所要ニ應ジ右各項實施ノ權ヲ所轄部隊指揮官ニ委ス
 ルコトヲ得但シ此ノ場合ハ速ニ委任サレタル指揮官ノ職氏名及所在地
 ヲ大本營ニ報告シ關係指揮官ニ通報スルモノトス又各地最高指揮官ハ關
 係聯合國指揮官ノ指定スル代表者ト局地處理ヲ實施スル場合ニ於テハ該
 代表者ノ職氏名及局地處理地點ヲ速ニ大本營ニ報告スルモノトス
 二 各地最高指揮官ハ關係陸軍指揮官ト密ニ協同スルモノトシ陸海軍兩者
 ニ關聯アル事項ニ關シテハ所要ニ應ジ別紙所定各地陸海軍最高指揮官ノ
 事務統制ヲ承ケルモノトス又聯合艦隊司令官ハ陸海軍兩者ニ關聯アル
 事項ニ關シテハ所要ニ應ジ第三十一軍司令官小笠原兵團長ニ對シ事務
 統制ニ任ズルモノトス
 三 各地最高指揮官一般命令第一項實施ニ當リテハ
 (1) 對敵行為ヲ終止シ現位置ニ停止セル後ヲ武裝解除、武器及裝備等ノ
 引渡、監視保管處理、障礙物ノ除去、武裝解除後ニ於ケル軍人軍屬ノ
 復員、補給、衛生、治安ノ確保、提供スベキ情報ノ收集及本命令實施

ノ爲必要トスル通信連絡、航空輸送其ノ他對敵行爲ニ非ザル一切ノ行動ハ依然之ヲ續行シ得ル如ク關係聯合國指揮官ト折衝スルモノトス

(ロ) 外地ヘ之ニ準ズル地域ヲ含ム、ニ於ケル武裝解除後ノ居留民及非武裝軍人軍屬ノ保護ニ關スル公止妥當ナル處置ハ各現地ノ實情ニ應ジ關係聯合國指揮官ニ稟議スルモノトス

(ハ) 外地ヘ之ニ準ズル地域ヲ含ム、ニ於ケル武器及裝備ノ引渡ニ關シテハ前記(イ)項ノ行動處理ニ必要ナルモノハ所要ノ時機迄引渡サザルカ又ハ引渡スチ之ヲ借用使用スルコトニ努ムルモノトス
本土ニ於ケル武器及裝備其ノ他軍需品等ノ處理引渡等ニ付テハ海軍大臣ノ定ムルトコロニ依ル

四 各地最高指揮官ハ一般命令及本指示ノ實施ニ方リテハ大本營、帝國政府ノ聯合國最高司令官宛申入、諒解事項ヲ基礎トシ且現地ノ實情ニ即應シ關係聯合國指揮官ニ稟議シ局地處理ニ遺憾無カラシムルモノトス

五 各地最高指揮官ハ一般命令及本指示ノ實行ニ關シ逐次大本營ニ報告ス

ルト共ニ一切ノ措置終了セバ速ニ局地終戦處理概報ヲ大本營ニ進達スル
ノトス

(終)

EXHIBIT 55 (4)

0909

別紙第四ノ二

機密第〇二一七〇七番電

受信者 聯合艦隊各司令長官、第三〇根拠地隊各司令官、
第四艦隊各司令長官、父、局根拠地隊各司令官、

通報先 南西方面艦隊
横須賀鎮守府各司令長官

大海指特第一號別紙要旨其ノ二

(イ) 第四艦隊司令長官（聯合艦隊司令長官）

(ロ) 日本委任統治諸島、ガム島、ウエーキ島、小笠原諸島（南島島ヲ含ム）

(ハ) 合衆國太平洋艦隊最高指揮官、

別紙第四ノ一

機密第〇二一六四〇番電

着信者川各艦隊、鎮守府、警備府司令部

大海指特第一號別紙要旨其ノ一

一(イ)各地最高指揮官(陸海兩軍諸事項事務統制ニ任ズル指揮官)である

(ロ)同上所轄地域

(ハ)關係聯合國指揮官ヲ夫々別電要旨其ノ二の通り定ム

二各地最高指揮官ハ終戰處理ニ關シ所轄地域内ニ在ル一切ノ海軍部隊

(部隊ヲ爲サザルモノヲ含ム)ヲ指揮スルモノトシ要スレバ其ノ指

揮權ヲ所轄地域内部隊指揮官ニ委タルコトヲ得。

證 明 書

私、川井巖は引揚援護署復員局第二復員局残務處理部長の職に在る者なる處、竊に添付せられた「機密第〇二一六四〇番電」、「機密第〇二一七〇七番電」と題する二通の電報文は當部保管文書の正確なる寫であることを證明する。

昭和二十三年十二月十五日

引揚援護署復員局第二復員局残務處理部

川 井



EXHIBIT 55 (5)

0912

JAPANESE GOVERNMENT

CENTRAL LIAISON AND COORDINATION OFFICE

TO : GENERAL HEADQUARTERS OF THE SUPREME COMMANDER
FOR THE ALLIED POWERS.

FROM : Central Liaison and Coordination Office, Tokyo.

SUBJECT: Information Concerning Imperial Message and
Important Orders with Regard to Cessation of
Hostilities.

C.L.C.O. No. 4172(3.I.) 20 December 1948

1. Reference: Legal Section's Check Sheet No. 19546 LS-Z
dated 13 December 1948, subject: "Request for Information."

2. Submitted herewith is a report including the certified
copies of various documents required by the above Check
Sheet, as prepared by the Second Demobilization Bureau
Liquidation Division.

FOR THE DIRECTOR-GENERAL:

K. Yoshida
(K. Yoshida)
Chief of Liaison Section,
Central Liaison and
Coordination Office.

Enclosures: A report including Certified Copies as
indicated above.
(A copy was handcarried direct to Legal
Section for immediate delivery to Guam.)

EXHIBIT 55a (1)

0913

Enclosure.

1. a. H.I.M. the Emperor summoned the Army and Navy Ministers to the Imperial Palace on 17 August 1945 and granted them the Imperial Rescript Issued Specially to the Officers and Men of the Army and Navy Concerning the Termination of Hostilities.

The copy of the Imperial Rescript is as set forth in Annex No. 1.

- b. No records connected with the transmission of the said Imperial Rescript to the 4th Fleet now remain in this Division. However, according to the customs theretofore observed, it is deemed that the Navy Minister transmitted the Imperial Rescript on the very same day by telegram to the Navy in general (inclusive of the 4th Fleet).

The Imperial Rescript issued by the Throne to the nation in general concerning the termination of hostilities under the date of 14 August 1945 was broadcast by radio throughout the country at 1200 hours, 15 August 1945. Accordingly, the 4th Fleet might have received on the spot the said radio broadcast depending upon the radio wave transmission condition at that time.

2. a. The principal orders issued by the Naval Department of the Imperial H.Q. concerning the termination of hostilities are the Naval General Staff Orders Nos. 48, 49 and 50. The copies of these orders are as set forth in Annex No. 2 (1, 2 and 3).

(1) The Naval General Staff Order No. 48 was transmitted at 1202 hours, 16 August 1945, addressed to the H.Q.'s. of the Combined Naval Forces, South-Western Area Fleet and South-Eastern Area Fleet, and at the same time was informed to the H.Q.'s. of the other Fleets (inclusive of the 4th Fleet).

(2) The Naval General Staff Order No. 49 was transmitted at

EXHIBIT 55a (1)

0914

1610 hours, 17 August 1945, addressed to the H.Q.'s. of the Combined Naval Forces, South-Western Area Fleet and South-Eastern Area Fleet, and at the same time was informed to the Navy in general (inclusive of the 4th Fleet).

(3) The Naval General Staff Order No. 50 was transmitted at 0005 hours, 20 August 1945, addressed to the H.Q.'s. of the Combined Naval Forces, South-Western Area Fleet, South-Eastern Area Fleet, 10th Area Fleet and Takao Minor Naval Station, and at the same time was informed to the Navy in general (inclusive of the 4th Fleet).

(4) It is believed that each of the above-mentioned orders was transmitted by telegram from the H.Q. of the Combined Naval Forces as the order of the Commander-in-Chief of the said Fleet to each of the Fleets including the 4th Fleet under the command of the Combined Naval Forces. But due to the loss ^{by five} of the relevant records, the exact dates of the said transmissions of the orders are not certain.

b. (1) The principal Directive issued from the Chief of the Naval General Staff and the Navy Minister concerning the surrender is the Naval General Staff Directive Special No. 1. The copy of the text of the said Directive is as set forth in Annex No. 3. This Directive was transmitted at 1639 hours, 2 September 1945 by telegram addressed to the H.Q.'s. of each Fleet (inclusive of the 4th Fleet), Naval Station and Minor Naval Station.

(2) The relevant parts of the Separate Sheet of the Naval General Staff Directive Special No. 1 were respectively transmitted by telegram to the commanding officers concerned, without the whole text of the said Separate Sheet having been transmitted.

The telegrams of the parts of the said Separate Sheet

- 3 -

transmitted to the 4th Fleet ^{are} ~~is~~ as follows:

- 1) The copy of the Confidential Telegram No. 021640 is as set forth in Annex No. 4-1. This was transmitted at 1640 hours, 2 September 1945 addressed to the H.Q.'s of each Fleet (inclusive of the 4th Fleet), Naval Station and Minor Naval Station.
- 2) The copy of the Confidential Telegram No. 021707 is as set forth in Annex No. 4-2. This was transmitted at 1707 hours, 2 September 1945 addressed to the H.Q.'s. of the Combined Fleet and the 4th Fleet.

EXHIBIT 55a (1)

0916

Annex No. 1.

C E R T I F I C A T E

Imperial Rescript Issued to the Officers and Men
of the Army and Navy on 17 August 1945.

I, KAWAI Iwao, in the capacity of the Director of
Second Demobilization Bureau Liquidation Division, Demo-
bilization Bureau, Repatriation Relief Agency, hereby
certify that the attached document entitled "Imperial Res-
cript Issued to the Officers and Men of the Army and Navy
on 17 August 1945" is a true and correct copy of the
document now kept in the custody of this Division.

For which we express our profound appreciation. However, now that
the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics has signed the
Surrender Instrument Signed on this 15th day of December 1948.

of America, the British Empire, the United States of America,
Republic and Empire in order to prevent the
the national prestige of our Empire.

of the various nations, we have
further continuation of the war would result
up of evils and destruction, although
Army and Navy of our Empire still remain vigorous and strong.

KAWAI Iwao,
Director, Second Demobiliza-
tion Bureau Liquidation Div-
ision, Demobilization Bureau,
Repatriation Relief Agency.

Toward the many loyal and brave soldiers and men who were
killed in action or deceased of war-related diseases and war-related
express our sincere mourning. We deeply believe that the
and bravery of you, officers and men of the Army and Navy together
with the heroic actions of the war-deceased would provide us with the
very core and nucleus of the spirit of our nation.

is, the officers and men of the Army and Navy will be the
and the basis of the prosperity of the Empire. We will
with the spirit of the nation, keeping the spirit of the nation.

EXHIBIT 55a (2)

0917

Annex No. 1.

Imperial Rescript Issued to the Officers and Men
of the Army and Navy on 17 August 1945.
and speaking of the state of the justice,
surmounting enormous hardships and bearing the unbearable.

Since We declared war on the United States of America and the British Empire, three years and eight months have elapsed. During the period Our dear officers and men of the Army and Navy have bravely fought, exerting themselves to the utmost at the sacrifice of their very lives in the filthy, barren and desolate battle-fields as well as on the rough sea under the burning heat, for which We express Our profound appreciation. However, now that the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics has come into the war against Our Empire, We wish to make peace with the United States of America, the British Empire, the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics and Chungking Regime in order to protect and maintain the national prestige of Our Glorious Empire, fearing in the light of the various situations both inside and outside Our Empire that further continuance of the war would result only in the spiralling up of evils and devastations, although the fighting spirit of the Army and Navy of Our Empire still remains vigorous and fierce.

Toward the many loyal and brave officers and men who were killed in action or deceased of war-illnesses and war-wounds, We express Our sincere mourning. We firmly believe that the loyalty and bravery of ye, officers and men of the Army and Navy together with the heroic actions of the war-deceased would remain to be the very core and nucleus of the spirit of our nation for ever.

Ye, the officers and men of the Army and Navy, do make up the mind to establish the basis of the prosperity of Our State for long, well understanding Our intention, keeping a firm union, conducting

EXHIBIT 55a (2)

0918

- 2 -

and speaking strictly in accordance with the dictate of the justice,
surmounting enormous hardships and bearing the unbearables.

I, KAKAI Iwao, in the capacity of the Director of Second
Demobilization Bureau Liquidation Division, Demobilization Bureau,
Repatriation Relief Agency, hereby certify that the three documents
attached hereto respectively entitled "Naval General Staff Order
No. 48", "Naval General Staff Order No. 49" and "Naval General Staff
Order No. 50" are the true and correct copies of the documents now
kept in the custody of this Division.

Signed at this date by me at Bangkok, 1945.

KAKAI Iwao,
Director, Second Demobilization
Bureau Liquidation Division,
Demobilization Bureau, Repatri-
ation Relief Agency.

EXHIBIT 55a (2)

0919

C E R T I F I C A T E

I, KAWAI Iwao, in the capacity of the Director of Second Demobilization Bureau Liquidation Division, Demobilization Bureau, Repatriation Relief Agency, hereby certify that the three documents attached hereto respectively entitled "Naval General Staff Order No. 48", "Naval General Staff Order No. 49" and "Naval General Staff Order No. 50" are the true and correct copies of the documents now kept in the custody of this Division.

Signed on this 15th day of December, 1948.

KAWAI Iwao,
Director, Second Demobilization
Bureau Liquidation Division,
Demobilization Bureau, Repatri-
ation Relief Agency.

EXHIBIT 55a (2)

0920

HARA, CHUICHI

(27 OCT 1948)

(VOL. VII)

(167174)

PART 2 OF 2

0921

Annex No. 2-1.

Naval General Staff Order No. 48.

16 August 1945.

From: Chief of the Naval General Staff TOYODA Soemu under the Imperial Order.

To: Commander-in-Chief, South-Eastern Area Fleet KUSAKA,
Commander-in-Chief, South-Western Area Fleet OKOCHI,
Commander-in-Chief, Combined Naval Forces OZAWA.

It is ordered by the Throne that:

1. The Commander-in-Chief, South-Eastern Area Fleet, Commander-in-Chief, South-Western Area Fleet and Commander-in-Chief, Combined Naval Forces shall make the whole navy and army forces under their respective command terminate instantly the hostile actions.

However, till the conclusion of the negotiation concerning the termination of hostilities be effected, the hostile actions for the sake of the unavoidable self-defense against assaults of the enemy may be tolerated.

2. The Commanders-in-Chief mentioned in the preceding paragraph shall report of the date of the termination of hostilities immediately when they terminate the hostile actions.

3. As to the particulars in detail, the Chief of the Naval General Staff shall be made to give you the necessary directions.

0922

Annex No. 2-2:

Naval General Staff Order No. 49.

17 August 1945.

From: Chief of the Naval General Staff TOYODA Soemu under the Imperial Order.

To: Commander-in-Chief, South-Eastern Area Fleet KUSAKA,
Commander-in-Chief, South-Western Area Fleet OKOCHI,
Commander-in-Chief, Combined Naval Forces OZAWA.

It is ordered by the Throne that:

1. The Commander-in-Chief, South-Eastern Area Fleet, Commander-in-Chief, South-Western Area Fleet and Commander-in-Chief, Combined Naval Forces shall make the whole navy and army forces under their respective command terminate every hostile action from the time on as separately designated.

2. The Commanders-in-Chief mentioned in the preceding paragraph may assemble the forces (vessels) under their respective command in the appropriate area convenient for supplying them (those lying at their proper mooring harbors or in the homeland shall be assembled to their respective home naval ports as much as possible) and make them carry out preparations for their subsequent disposition.

3. As to the particulars in detail, the Chief of the Naval General Staff shall be made to give you the necessary directions.

0923

Annex No. 2-3.

Naval General Staff Order No. 50.

19 August 1945.

From: Chief of the Naval General Staff TOYODA Soemu under the Imperial Order.

To: ~~Commander-in-Chief~~, South-Eastern Area Fleet KUSAKA,
Commander-in-Chief, South-Western Area Fleet OKOCHI,
Commander-in-Chief, Combined Naval Forces OZAWA,
Commander-in-Chief, 10th Area Fleet FUKUTOME,
Commander-in-Chief, Takao Minor Naval Station SHIMA.

It is ordered by the Throne that:

1. The time when every hostile action should be terminated as mentioned in the Naval General Staff Order No. 49 shall be zero (0000) hour, 22 August 1945 as for the forces under the command of the Commander-in-Chief of the Combined Naval Forces.

The time in this regard as for the China Seas Fleet shall be decided later on.

2. After the time as designated in the preceding paragraph the Commander-in-Chief of the Combined Naval Forces and the Navy and Army forces under his command shall be relieved of their respective operational duties.

3. The Naval servicemen and gunzoku who have come under the influence of the enemy forces after the issuance of the Imperial Rescript recently issued shall not be regarded as POW's.

The transfer of the weapons and all other actions executed in accordance with the directive of the enemy, based upon the orders of superior officers shall not be regarded as the actions of surrender.

You shall make every one of your subordinates to a sailor of

0924

- 2 -

the lowest rank understand perfectly as soon as possible that he should be patient and prudent, never resorting to any rash action, praying for the future prosperity of our country.

0925

C E R T I F I C A T E

I, KAWAI Iwao, in the capacity of the Director of Second Demobilization Bureau Liquidation Division, Demobilization Bureau, Repatriation Relief Agency, hereby certify that the attached document entitled "Naval General Staff Directive Special No. 1" is a true and correct copy of the document now kept in the custody of this Division.

Signed on this 15th day of December 1948.

KAWAI Iwao,
Director, Second Demobilization Bureau Liquidation Division, Demobilization Bureau, Repatriation Relief Agency.

0926

EXHIBIT 55a (3)

0927

Annex No. 3.

Naval General Staff Directive Special No. 1.

2 September 1945.

From: Navy Minister, YONAI Mitsumasa.

Chief of Naval General Staff TOYODA Soemu.

To: Commander-in-Chief of South-Eastern Area Fleet, KUSAKA,
Commander-in-Chief of South-Western Area Fleet, ŌKŌCHI,
Commander-in-Chief of Combined Fleet, OZAWA,
Commander-in-Chief of Sasebo Naval Station, SUGIYAMA,
Commander-in-Chief of Yokosuka Naval Station, TOZUKA,
Commander-in-Chief of Maizuru Naval Station, TAYUI,
Commander-in-Chief of China Seas Fleet, FUKUDA,
Commander-in-Chief of Kure Naval Station, KANAZAWA,
Commander-in-Chief of Ōsaka Minor Naval Station, OKA,
Commander-in-Chief of the 4th Fleet, HARA,
Commander-in-Chief of the 10th Area Fleet, FUKUDOME,
Commander-in-Chief of Ōminato Minor Naval Station and
concurrently Commander-in-Chief of the 12th Aviation
Fleet, UGAKI,
Commander-in-Chief of Chinkai Minor Naval Station,
YAMAGUCHI.

Upon the basis of the Naval General Staff Order No. 57, and
with regard to Government-Imperial General Headquarters Joint
Proclamation and General Order No. 1, it is directed as follows:-

1. In order to carry out paragraphs 1, 3, 4, 5, 6, 8, 10 and
11 of the General Order, the Highest Commanding Officer of each
Area, his jurisdictional area, subordinate units and the Commanding

0928

- 2 -

Officer concerned of the Allied Forces are determined as set forth in the annexed sheet. As to their details, the Highest Commanding Officer can confer, if necessary, with the Commanding Officer concerned of the Allied Forces. In case of necessity, he can delegate to his subordinate officers the authority of carrying out some of the abovementioned paragraphs. In this case, posts, names and whereabouts of such subordinate officers should be reported to the Imperial General Headquarters, and be notified to other commanding officers concerned. When the Highest Commanding Officer of an Area carries out disposition on the spot in collaboration with a representative designated by the Commanding Officer concerned of the Allied Forces, he shall forthwith report to the Imperial General Headquarters the name of the said representative and the name of the location where the disposition on the spot is carried out.

2. The Highest Commanding Officer of each Area shall closely cooperate with the Military Commanding Officer concerned. In handling affairs related both to the Army and Navy, he shall come, when necessary, under the control of the Military and Naval Highest Commanding Officers of the Area as specified in the annexed sheet. Concerning matters related to both Ministries of the War and Navy, the Commander-in-Chief of the Combined Fleet shall assume responsibility in enforcing control of affairs over the Commanding General of the 31st Army and the Commanding General of Ogasawara Army Corps.

3. In carrying out paragraph 1 of the General Order, the Highest Commanding Officer of each Area shall:

- (a) Negotiate with the Commanding Officer concerned of the Allied Forces as to disarming forces under his command after cessation of hostilities while they are standing still at the present position; to turn over arms and equipments; to

0929

safeguard, take in custody and dispose of these articles; to remove obstacles; to demobilize service-men and gunzoku after they are disarmed; to maintain supply, sanitation and law and order; to collect informations to be submitted to higher ^h authorities; to conduct communication and air-borne transportation necessary for the carrying out of this Order; and to continue all other activities of non-hostile nature.

- (b) In overseas areas (inclusive of areas similar to such areas), confer with the Commanding Officers concerned of the Allied Forces concerning equitable, proper disposition with regard to the protection of resident nationals, and disarmed service-men and gunzoku after they are disarmed.
- (c) As to the arms and equipments to be turned over in overseas areas (inclusive of areas similar to such areas), endeavor not to turn over such articles as are necessary for the activities and disposition of para. (a) above until they are no more necessary, or if already turned over, to borrow them in order to make use of them.

The disposition, turning over, etc. of weapons, equipments, etc. in the homeland shall be conducted as the Navy Minister may direct.

4. The Highest Commanding Officer of each Area shall carry out the General Order and the present Directive upon the basis of the matters which the Imperial General Headquarters and the Imperial Japanese Government requested ^{of} and were approved by SCAP, in close keeping with the actual situation on the spot, and conferring with the Commanding Officer concerned of the Allied Forces, so as to leave nothing to be desired.

- 4 -

5. The Highest Commanding Officer of each Area shall report successively concerning the carrying out of the General Order and the present Directive. And at the completion of over-all disposition he shall submit forthwith Summarized Report on Disposition Ensuing the Termination of the War to the Imperial General Headquarters.

0931

EXHIBIT 55 a (4)

0932

Certificate

I, KAWAI Iwao, in the capacity of the Director of the Second Demobilization Bureau Liquidation Division, Demobilization Bureau, Repatriation Relief Agency, hereby certify that the two copies of telegrams entitled "Confidential Telegram No. 021640" and "Confidential Telegram No. 021707" hereto attached are true and correct copies of the documents kept in the custody of this Division.

Signed on this 15th day of December, 1948.

KAWAI Iwao,
Director of the Second Demobilization
Bureau Liquidation Division,
Demobilization Bureau, Repatriation
Relief Agency.

0933

Annex No. 4-1.

Confidential Telegram No. 021640.

Action to: Headquarters of every Fleet, Major and Minor Naval Stations.

Separate Sheet to the Naval General Staff Directive Special No. 1.

Gist No. 1.

1. The following items are as set forth in the other telegram, gist No. 2:-

(a) The Highest Commanding Officer of each Area, (Commanding Officer in charge of control of affairs related to both the Army and Navy).

(b) Area under his jurisdiction.

(c) The Commanding Officer concerned of the Allied Forces.

2. Concerning the dispositions attendant upon the cessation of hostilities the Highest Commanding Officer of each Area shall command all the Naval units in the area under his jurisdiction (inclusive of those personnel that do not form a unit). In case of necessity, he can delegate his authority of command to his subordinate commanding officer stationed in the area under his jurisdiction.

0934

Annex No. 4-2.

Confidential Telegram No. 021707.

Action to: Commanders-in-Chief of the Combined Fleet and
the 4th Fleet;

Commandants of the 30th Naval Base Force and
Chichijima Naval Base Force.

Information: Commanders-in-Chief of the South-Western Area Fleet
and Yokosuka Naval Station.

Separate Sheet to the Naval General Staff Directive Special No. 1.

Gist No. 2:-

- (a) Commander-in-Chief of the 4th Fleet (Commander-in-Chief
of the Combined Fleet).
- (b) Mandated South Sea Islands, Guam Island, Wake Island,
Bonin Islands (inclusive of Marcus Island).
- (c) Highest Commanding Admiral of the U.S. Pacific Fleet.

0935

EXHIBIT 55 a (5)

0936

入格証明書

供述者 吉田 善吾

私は元日本海軍聯合艦隊司令長官、海軍大臣、海軍大将吉田善吾
ひろむ

私が宣誓の上次り如く供述せしを

元海軍中將原忠一に對する入格証明

私が原忠一が

一、海軍大尉として海軍小倉分校を学科長となし、昭和七年
三月より同年十二月一日に至る一年間其の担任教授
として、

二、海軍大佐として第二艦隊司令部を昭和二年十二月より
同年十二月に至る一年間横濱金剛艦長として同一艦内に

勤務し、其他陸上各庁及海上各部隊に於ける勤務中、私と彼
との職務上相互關係を認めが多くあつたので自然彼の性
行人格を識る機会に恵まれて居た

原忠一は職務に對する忠誠心極めて強く、こゝに勤勉力行、
又二職に當り、意愛心深くして家人の敬愛を受け、
なほ、單に私一人の意見に止らず、彼を知る何人も
彼はぬかりなく確信せしむ

原忠一は海軍小倉分校^{後援}中、教育要具の完成に熱心努力
して其の目的を達したるを以て、特に海軍大臣より褒賜
されたとあるが、又昭和十三年日支衝突中厦門に於て
住民と接觸の機会多き海軍特務部勤務中、島民一

服の信望を収る方南及んがまがかり

更に彼が昭和十五年、亦三連支艦隊参謀長として南
支海方面勤務中、要務を帯び、東京に出張した
際、当時海軍大臣たりし私に対し、此の共司支那支那
に付米英交渉の円満解決に尽力し、平和の確立に
努められんことを、近言うたことがあり

私、此等の子實、少くも彼、性格の一端を公衆に表明
したる通例であらと信し、印象深く記憶して存して置
た。以上が、原典一。性格を知る私、彼が自己の職務を

苟且も怠り、又、信憑甚他に対し、信待者不為也
置も行ひ、之を黙(る)とも云ふが如き、到底
夢想を為し得ざる所であら

昭和二十三年十月二日 於東京

吉田 義孝

右は吉田會人。面前に宣せ、且、署名捺印すること證明す
同日 同所

吉田會人

吉田 義孝

Attestation to Character.

I, Zengo, Yoshida, former Full Admiral, I.J.N., former Commander-in-Chief of the Combined Fleet, I.J.N., and former Navy Minister of the Japanese Government, being first duly sworn, do depose and say:

In Attestation to the Character of Chuichi Hara,
Former Vice-Admiral of the Defunct Japanese Navy,

That I was:

1. Instructor in charge of him while he, then Lieutenant, I.J.N., was Senior Course Student Officer, Naval Torpedo School, for one year from 1 December 1918 to 1 December 1919; and
2. Commanding Officer of the KONGO, Flagship of the Second Fleet, while he, then Lieutenant-Commander, I.J.N., was Staff Officer of the said Fleet for one year from 1 December 1927 to 1 December 1928. During that year we two lived together aboard one and the same ship.

Besides the foregoing, during our services in various offices ashore and units afloat we two came into contact with each other on many occasions. Under these circumstances I naturally came to know his character well.

He was very sincere in fulfilling his duty, and he worked strenuously for it. He was highly justice-minded and very warmhearted,--qualities for which he was held in high esteem by everybody. I am firmly convinced that the above view concerning his character was not mine alone but was shared by everybody else who came to know him.

While serving at the Naval Torpedo School, he strove hard to bring educational instruments to perfection and finally succeeded in it,--a merit for which he was specially praised and rewarded by the Navy Minister. Later, in 1938 during the China Incident while he was serving at the Naval TOKUMU-BU at Amoy, where on many occasions he came into contact with the populace there, he is said to have won public confidence.

Further, while he was serving in the waters along the southern coast of China in 1940 as the Chief of Staff of the Second China Coast Fleet, he came to Tokyo several times on official duty. On these occasions he used to advise me, then Navy Minister, on my further effort to bring the Sino-Japanese Trouble and the negotiations with the United States and Britain to satisfactory close and thereby to contribute to the laying of firm foundation of peace.

These are, I believe, fit examples at least which revealed his character in its true light; and as such I was so deeply impressed with them that I can vividly recall them even to this day.

Such were the features of Chuichi Hara's character, as I know it. I am, therefore, quite unable even to dream of any such things to happen as that he should have neglected his duties, that he should have maltreated POW's, or that he should have connived at others' committing such misdeeds.

Signed in Tokyo on the twenty-eighth day of October, 1948.

Zengo Yoshida (sealed).

Exhibit 56 (a) (1)

0939

I, the witness, hereby certify that the above-named person, having been duly sworn, signed his name and sealed his signet in my presence.

Signed at the same place on the same day as above.

Kumao Toyoda (sealed).

I hereby certify that the above is a true and complete translation of the original in Japanese, to the best of my ability.

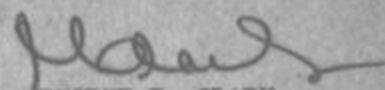

EUGENE F. CLARK,
Lieutenant (junior grade),
U. S. Navy,
Interpreter.

Exhibit 56 (a) (2)

0940

全書

供進者 東京都世田谷区玉川上野毛町百十二番地

及二五部

和を宣撫の上大の通供並致一を云。

元海軍中將原忠三對言 人格證明書

一、私は元西軍大將であります。私、昭和十三年支那方面駐屯司令に當つて、
當時は原中將、支那方面駐屯司令部付として慶間は駐在し、私が部下として
勤務して居ました。私の交際を深く、原中將、人格誠實にして、文藝愛好者、

一 昭和十三年四月、厦門及び同島に我軍の領土を認め、事として、其對岸に相當の中國都市に據るに至る時、島内を砲撃し、又厦門島の一部に鼓浪嶼の取米人居留地と中國側を擾亂するが爲め、第三國に我軍との同問題

提督のいふに甘んじて居るに於ては、民の心を以て鐵壁と手戟と有し
而して心の人物を同様に強任して、父老を憐れし、將原中將を痛めし
同様に鎮軍司令部を重傷にせしめし、其結果は外國の民政
事務も極く困難に行はる、同時に、市兵隊は中國軍の打撃を
受て、市兵隊張出の地を捕はる、市兵隊は當時に於て
最も信任せし部下の人と、其時、市中將原中將を痛めし
事と想はる、其時、市中將原中將を痛めし

昭統元年十一月

旅順

供述名 父方老郎

右は湯島會人面前に於て宣旨、且署名捺印せられたるものと認むべき。

同 日 於 同 步

王念人

豊田 隈雄

Attestation to Character.

Deponent: Koshiro Oikawa,
112, Kaminoga-cho,
Tamagawa, Setagaya-ku,
Tokyo-to.

I, having been duly sworn, do depose and say

In Attestation to the Character of

Chuichi Hara, Ex-Vice-Admiral, I.J.N.,

That:

1. I was Full Admiral of the defunct Japanese Navy. While I was Commander-in-Chief of the China Seas Fleet in 1938, ex-Vice-Admiral Hara served as my subordinate stationed at Amoy as Attached to the Headquarters of the China Seas Fleet. Besides, we were on intimate terms privately. Hence I am acquainted full well with his character and views.

2. Around 1938 it was only a short while after Amoy was occupied by a Japanese force; and on the shore opposite to the island there was stationed a Chinese troop of considerable strength, which bombarded the island from time to time. And Chinese guerrilla bands used to infiltrate into the settlement of Westerners at Kolongsu, a part of Amoy Island, with the sole objective of sowing seeds of dispute between the Japanese force there and 3rd Powers. Under these circumstances the necessity was keenly felt of stationing there a man of caliber talented in views and tact with high sense of equity. Thus it was that ex-Vice-Admiral Hara was specially chosen for that post to keep contact with the Headquarters of the occupation force. As a result, affairs of public relations as well as those of civil administration started to be run so smoothly that the citizens who once exiled themselves out of the island began to come back breaking through the blockade of the Chinese forces. This paved the way for the city to regain its former prosperity. I still recall with satisfaction that in those times I hoped very much for his future, looking upon him as one of the most trustworthy of my subordinates.

Signed at Tokyo on the 1st day of
November, 1948,

Deponent: Koshiro Oikawa (sealed)

I, the witness, hereby certify that the above named person, having been duly sworn, signed his name and affixed his seal in my presence.

On the same day at the same place.

Witness: Kumao Toyoda (sealed).

I hereby certify the above to be a true and complete translation of the original in Japanese, to the best of my ability.

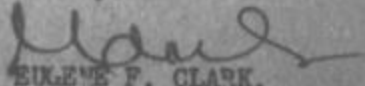

EUGENE F. CLARK,
Lieutenant (junior grade),
U. S. Navy,
Interpreter.

Exhibit 57 (a)

0942

人格證明書

供述者 ^{元海軍中将} 小林 濟生
前台灣總督

私は宣誓の上、次の如く供述致します
元海軍中將原忠二君は一九三三年私の第三戰隊司令官に
一時麾下の巡洋艦大井の雷長として、私が全君は水
雷士官校で奥形水雷を専攻した結果、精進を機械に興味
を持ち、専門技術官の様な頭脳となり、大難抱え、部下を
指導し、萬事を理詰りに処理し、行き、不合理の事は決し
しない性格に、居たと認め居ります
千九百三十九年私が基隆海軍督職に在り、一時、原君は興亜院の
役人として中国の廈門に駐在し、職務上の用務で屢々台灣に来り
たり、其精進の頭で廈門住民の福祉増進に種々の工夫を凝らし、
台灣人と廈門人の交渉に於ても公正な態度を堅持し居り、又
翌一九四〇年、原君は第二艦隊支隊隊長に轉任、その後、
時々台灣に来り、常に南方諸国と事端を醸す、如何の用心も
注意を拂い居り、また北部佛印に日本陸軍が増援される時にも、日
佛協定に基いて正々堂々と進退すべきことを強硬に主張し、陸軍に注意
し、事に居ります
之等の事実から私は原君は不合理な事をも、極めて公正な人格者
であると信じて居ります

昭和二十三年(一九四八年)十月廿八日於東京

供述者 小林 濟生



右は當立會人の面前にて宣誓し且、署名捺印した
ことを證明する

同日同所

立會人

豊田隈雄

Attestation to the Character of Chuichi Hara

Deposer: Seizo Kobayashi, ex-Admiral and former Governor-General of Formosa.

Having duly sworn, I depose as follows: -

In 1923, while I was Commandant of the Third Squadron, Mr. Chuichi Hara was Torpedo Officer of the Oi, a cruiser under my command. Having made an exclusive study in torpedoes in the Naval Torpedo School, he was highly interested in exact machinery; and his brain was so minute and particular that it was comparable in that matter with that of any technician specialized in machinery. He led his subordinates well; handled every affairs along reason; and was never led astray to do irrational things. Such were, as I then recognized, the features of his character.

In 1939, while I was Governor-General of Formosa, Mr. Hara was stationed at Amoy, China, as an official of the Asia Development Board. He often visited Formosa on official duty. And I observed that he was elaborating various schemes with his usual minuteness on the betterment of welfare of the populace of Amoy. In settling troubles between the inhabitants of Amoy and Formosa he was unswerving in his attitude of equity. After he was transferred to the Chief of Staff of the Second China Coast Fleet in 1940, he came to Formosa occasionally. In these cases I invariably found him taking minute care not to give rise to troubles with the Southern countries. When a Japanese Military detachment was about to be reinforced to the French Indo-China, he firmly insisted that the landing should be carried out in a manner fair and square upon the basis of the French-Japanese agreement; and he even went the length of warning the Military authorities concerned on that matter.

Upon the basis of these facts, I believe Mr. Hara is a man of very equitable, quite indisposed to committing anything irrational.

Signed in Tokyo, on twenty-eighth day of October, 1948.

Seizo Kobayashi (sealed).

This is to certify that the above statement was made by the deposer after he took an oath in the presence of this witness, and that he signed and sealed the said statement also in the presence of this witness.

In the same place, on
the same day as above.

Witness: Kumao Toyoda (sealed).

I hereby certify that the above is a true and complete translation of the original in Japanese, to the best of my ability.



EUGENE F. CLARK,
Lieutenant (junior grade),
U. S. Navy,
Interpreter.

Exhibit 58 (a)

0945

人格證明書

佐木 春 東京朝日新聞社 役員

澤本 頼雄

私は直接より大田通記述に所載す。

- 一 元海軍中將 倉中一 に対する人格證明書。
私は元海軍中將であり、昭和十五年十月から翌年四月まで第二連支那隊司令官として、倉中中將の部下として勤務と共にし、その後私の交際を強めてきた倉中中將の人格談見については、先ず敢て述べる。
- 二 私は前記以前に於ては、倉中中將を、随分遠く隔てた人として見て、倉中中將がどんな人物であるかについて、多々大田通記述を記したもので、倉中中將は、体格魁偉、顔に

0940

損害を甚くし事を極力妨し、宣撫に
きと望み、違反者に出して必死に追
いかめしめ、戒固の注意して被害を見せ、
施設事、一端が完結し、れと思ふであらう、
これは中將が如何なる罪科、嫌疑に
被訴したに依り、それが反りに
部下に不正行為がある、と、それは
中將一人に於て故意にやつたこと
なく、且高佐處、同中將が全く不知
不識、同に起る事である、と、
うすす。

昭和二十三年十月二十日

於東京都

供出者

澤本頼雄

右は當立會人の面前に於て宣誓し、且署名又捺印す此
を證明する

同日同所

立會人 豊田隈雄

Attestation to Character.

Deponent: SAWAMOTO, Yorio,
110, Kakinokizaka,
Meguro-ku, Tokyo-to.

I, the above-named, having first been duly sworn, do depose as follows:

Attestation to the Character in behalf
of former Vice-Admiral HARA Chuichi.

1. I am a former Admiral of the Japanese Navy. I was Commander-in-Chief of 2nd China Coast Fleet from October of 1940 to April of the next year, when Vice-Admiral HARA was my Chief of Staff and we served together in our official duties. Since then, we have continued our intercourse privately. So, I know well of his character and views.

2. As I had little connection with him prior to my coming into his contact as mentioned above, in the early days of my above post, I paid much attention to his personality. He was a big and stout man indeed. So, he seemingly looked something like a bold hero, but, to the quite contrary, he was very gentle, very faithful and always careful about everything even if it was trifling. He carried on his duty with caution and discretion. Then, I realized that he was a man of reliable character and contented myself with having an excellent chief of staff.

3. We, Commander-in-Chief and Chief of Staff, not only were in very close connection in service, but also took together, chatting each other, three meals almost every day. Moreover, we attended together to several dinner parties and had opportunities to talk each other quite at ease. During the above course, his character was made clear in detail before me--strong sense of justice, aversion to injustice, and protecting the weak and breaking the strong. It is to be stressed that these chivalrous sentiments occupied the most part of his character.

4. I am confident that a part of his dealings with the blockade of sea-coast, one of the leading operations of my fleet, could be perceived by observing his frequent instructions to the effect that the innocent people had to be protected as much from sacrifices as possible, that importance should be attached to pacification and that even the offenders could not be punished more severe than they ought to be.

5. I have no knowledge about the charge on which he was accused. But, judging from his personality, I believe that in the midst of exciting fightings, the unlawful acts by his subordinates, if any, must have happened, not with his intention, but without his having been informed of it at all.

This 30th day of October,
23rd year of Showa (1948).

At Tokyo.

Deponent: SAWAMOTO Yorio (signed).

Exhibit 59 (a) (1)

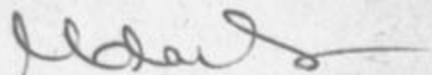
0949

I, the witness, do hereby certify that the above-named person, having been duly sworn, signed his name and affixed his seal in my presence.

On the same day and the same place as above.

Witness: TOYODA Kumao (sealed).

I hereby certify that the above is a true and complete translation of the original in Japanese, to the best of my ability.



EUGENE F. CLARK,
Lieutenant (junior grade),
U. S. Navy,
Interpreter.

Exhibit 59 (a) (2)

0950

連中がもし好せらるる者たるは彼が本人
逆であるが不察は別と世説する様ふ人物といふ事
を充分証明し得ると思ひます

昭和二十三年十月二十九日

供述者 坂本常雄

右は当立會人の面前に於て宣誓し且つ署名捺印したるもの
なりことを證明する

同日同所

立會人 曲田 隈雄

AFFIDAVIT

Deponent: SAKANO Tsuneyoshi,

327,44-chome, Den-en-chofu,
Ota-ku, Tokyo-to.

On the character of former Vice-Admiral HARA Chuichi, I, the above named, having first duly sworn, do depose as follows:

I was a former Vice-Admiral of the Japanese Navy. When I was Commander of the 1st Overseas Fleet during the period from 1932 to 1933, HARA Chuichi, then Commander, was the Commanding Officer of the ATAKA, my flagship. Our relations then were so intimate that it might be said that we lived together constantly during that period of approximately one year.

At that time just after the Shanghai Incident, the sentiment of China and other foreign countries was not always favourable to Japan, and we, naval officers of my fleet, made every effort to bring about more amicable relations with them. Especially, we paid particular attention to keep on good terms with the United States and British navies. For instance, I used to play golf with Commanding Admirals of the both navies, and officers aboard the United States and Japanese gunboats anchoring together in the same port frequently entertained each other at tea parties.

HARA Chuichi, primarily, was quite different from army officers as a whole and was well versed in international law. He is not such a person who would ever commit any breach of it.

While he was in the above service in Yangtze River, HARA Chuichi was on specially good terms with United States Navy Commander, Rear-Admiral William and Mrs. William. Moreover, he was popular among many other United States naval officers. These facts, I do firmly believe, serve to prove that he was never such a man as to have committed any inhuman act or any violation of international law.

This 29th day of October,
23rd year of Showa (1948).

Deponent: SAKANO Tsuneyoshi (sealed).

I, the witness, do hereby certify that the above-named person having been duly sworn, signed his name and affixed his seal in my presence.

On the same day and at the same place as above.

Witness: TOYODA Kumao (sealed).

I hereby certify that the above is a true and complete translation of the original in Japanese, to the best of my ability.

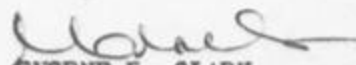

EUGENE F. CLARK,
Lieutenant (junior grade),
U. S. Navy,
Interpreter.

Exhibit 60 (a)

0000

人格証明 証書

元海軍中尉
元第四艦隊司令長官 原 忠一

右原忠一名ハ私、海軍兵學校以來、無ニ親友ナ
マシテ、屢々海軍公務ニ勤シ、且家父的ニモ
親交アリテ、此ノ日本人中、私極彼、公私両面ヲ知リ
居ル人ハ無イト確信シテ居リマス。
今次聯合軍軍事裁判ニ被上トシテ取調デマシタル由
デスガ、私ハ前記通彼、公私両面ヲ最良ク知リ居ル人ト
シテ証明シマス。
一、彼、公的性質、(a)正義人道ニ特ニ掛ケ、(b)正シカラズ曲
シ、極端ニ嫌悪シ、(c)同ラ赤貧ニマシテ正道ヲ直進
シ、(d)部下、賊策ニテモ不正不義ノ言下ニ却下スル性質。
二、彼、経歴、高州軍変以來屢々任地、行政ニ従事シ、常
ニ正義ニ立脚シテ行動シ、國際公法等對外事項ニ精通シテ
居リマス、支那各地、勤務ニ於テ、父ズ支那人ノ愛敬ヲ受ケ
テ居リマス。
三、彼、私的性質、(a)特ニ人情ニ富ミ、(b)弱者ヲ愛護シ、
(c)殊ニ涙モロキ性質、殘虐行為等ニ對シ、為得サル人デス。
以上各點、上述ノ如ク、親友トシテ、的確ニ且信念ヲ以テ申シ
デマス、何卒裁判ニ於テ公平ニ考慮セラシムコトヲ請願シマス。
尙小生、証言ニ要スル、何時ニモ現地に到リ、明証ニ立証スル
自信ヲ有シマス。

証人及證言者

山形 岩手市横山三四

元海軍中尉

元第四艦隊司令長官 金澤 正夫

Attestation to the Character and Petition in
behalf of HARA Chuichi, Ex-Vice-Admiral and
former C-in-C, 4th Fleet.

Mr. HARA Chuichi has been my most intimate friend since our cadet-days at the Naval College. We not only served frequently in the same ships or offices of the Navy but also have been on good terms privately. So, I firmly believe that there are no Japanese who have known him so well both officially and privately as I have.

I am told that he is now under the trial of the Military Tribunal of the Allied Forces as a War Crime Suspect. As I am well acquainted both with his official and private character as mentioned above, I do attest as such to his character.

1. His Official character is:

- a) To give his mind particularly to the sense of justice and humanity.
- b) To dislike extremely the wrong and distorted matters.
- c) To go ahead in the right way, contenting himself with simple livelihood.
- d) To reject at once any advice even from his subordinates, if it be unfair.

2. His career is as follows:

He took part frequently in the administration of the occupied areas since the Manchurian Incident and never failed to found his actions upon the sense of justice. He was well versed in the international law and in matters relating to the foreign affairs. Therefore, he was loved and respected by almost every Chinese at any place in China where he served.

3. His personal character is:

- a) To show warm sympathy for others.
- b) To love, pity and protect the weak.
- c) To be easily moved to tears and absolutely unable to do anything brutal.

I, as his intimate friends for 40 years, do state with firm conviction that the above statements are true and accurate.

It is my earnest prayer that you would be good enough to pay your impartial consideration to this deposition in the court.

Furthermore, if my oral deposition is needed, I am confident to be able to attend the court to attest clearly to his personality at any time you want.

KANAZATA Masao,
Ex-Vice-Admiral and Ex-Commander-
in-Chief, Kure Naval Station,
244, Yokoyama, Iwakuni-shi,
Yamaguchi-ken.

I hereby certify that the above is a true and complete translation of the original in Japanese. to the best of my ability.

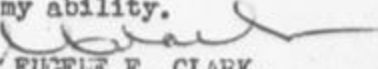

EUGENE F. CLARK,
Lieutenant (junior grade),
U. S. Navy,
Interpreter.

Exhibit 61 (a)

0955

人格証明書

東京都世田谷区世田谷三丁目五番地

三重野、武

曾宣所より上左の通り供出致します

元海軍中將原忠一に對する。人格証言

私は元海軍の大佐であります。私が昭和十六年九月
から十七年七月迄は第五航空戦隊の参謀として勤
務致して居りました。その時、原中將は全戦隊司令官
であり、私が昭和十八年海軍練習自衛隊司令官として
降魔下の宇佐海軍航空隊飛行長にあり、その際
は全戦隊司令官は原中將であり、その間
は、終始起居と共にして居たと共に、後故り

陸上勤務中に就ては接する機会が多し公的職務と共に
一々私的交際も深く軍中將の人格談見等に於ては
充分承知致し得る者の人ありき

二 軍中將は航空戦隊司令官時代取が境に入境すると
先づ病院を訪れ部下入院患者を見舞ひ或は巡
視の為航空隊に來隊の場合等も病室に於て
を見舞ふを常とし部下遺家族に對しても又深
い思い遣りの情を示し直接彼自身とを見舞ひ
亦旅行の場合等自己の重い荷物等は自ら處理し
て同行者の方とわづらひ同車中の老幼者といわ
つたり宿屋に泊るに常に細心の注意を以て使用人
をいれわり常に部下と同一般人たるを問はずいふく

接する人を一々懐誼に厚い人がある事を肝銘せしむる人のあり
がら以上は極く些細の事項に過ぎませんが今中將の平素
の言動はに日中接し受けた感から其の愛懐は人種
を超越した人数愛の字高をいふべきと確信します
三、原中將は職務遂行にあつては極めど執一の細心凡
帳面は法規を守る觀念が強く萬事法規に則して仕
事とする人の部下の報告は進言等も常にメモしと
取り熟考法規に照して決し寧ろ小心に過る位に
あり國際法規に關して此れが遵守に關しよく部下
を戒めておりました
四、又原中將は極めて正義感の強い人、殊に聯合航空
総隊司令部時代も常に部下年少者の純情を愛

し努力の社会を作り上げと接し正義人道を強調人格の陶冶に關し部下を指導すると共に常に自己も之が実践に努力を尽せられべき事は當時同族の部下に勤務する人々の痛感として居るところでありし事なり

昭和三十三年十月三十日

於東京

供迎者

三重野



右は当立會人の面前で宣讀せし且つ署名捺印せることを證明する

同日同所

立會人

豊田隈雄

EXHIBIT 62

0960

ATTENSTATION TO CHARACTER OF VICE-ADMIRAL HARA Chuichi

Deponent: MIENO Takeshi

Address : No. 2502, 3-chome, Setagaya-ku,
Tokyo-to.

I, MIENO Takeshi, being first duly sworn, depose and say, concerning the attestation to the character of Vice-Admiral HARA Chuichi:

1. That I am ex-Captain. I served in the capacity of staff officer of the 5th Flying Squadron during the period from September 1941 to July 1942, when Vice-Admiral was its commander. When I was a chief flying officer of the USs Naval Flying Corps under the command of the Combined Naval Flight Training Corps, the commander of this Corps was Vice-Admiral HARA. As I always lived with him aboard the same ship during the period mentioned above, and had much time to see him also during my service ashore, in addition to having been in close friendly terms with him privately, I am one of those who have known the character and views of Vice-Admiral HARA very well.
2. That when Vice-Admiral HARA was the commander of the said Flying Squadron, he first visited the hospital to inquire after his subordinates, whenever his ship entered the port and would call on patients in their sick-rooms when making inspection trips to the Flying Corps. He showed particular sympathy to the bereaved families of his subordinates and would often call upon them personally. When travelling, he would handle his heavy luggage himself so as not to trouble his subordinates; he was kind to children and old men in the same carriage; and when stopping at inns, he showed similar kindness to the employees there. Wherever he went, therefore, all who came in contact with him were deeply impressed by his innate kindness. Although the above statement is but a trifling matter, I feel sure from the impression I have gotten from his everyday conduct and my personal touch with him that he had a noble love for his fellowmen entirely free of race-prejudice.
3. That Vice-Admiral HARA was very enthusiastic, careful and exact in performance of his duties, strict in the observance of regulations and always worked in accordance with regulations. He used to take notes of the reports and opinions expressed by his subordinates. It might perhaps be said that he was rather too scrupulous.
And he was constantly warning his subordinates concerning the observance of the International Laws.
4. That Vice-Admiral HARA had a strong sense of justice. When he was the commander of the combined Naval Flight Training Corps, he always admired the pure heart of his young subordinates, tried to see them as much as possible and emphasized the importance of our being just and humane and guided them to build their character and at the same time he made effort to cultivate his own character.

The above attitude of Vice-Admiral HARA was well known to everyone who served under him.

On this 30th Day of October, 1948 in Tokyo.

Deponent: MIENO Takeshi (Signed)

EXHIBIT 62 (n) (1)

0988

I, the witness, hereby certify that the above person, having first
duly been sworn, signed and sealed the above statement in my presence.

On the Same Day and Place As Above

Witness: TOYODA Kumao (Sealed)

I certify that the foregoing is a true and complete translation of
the original in Japanese, to the best of my ability.



EUGENE F. CLARK,
Lieutenant (junior grade),
U. S. Navy,
Interpreter.

EXHIBIT 62 (a) (2)

0962

ロビンソン裁判委員長閣下

原忠二対スル人格証明書

昭和二十三年八月三十一日

ガム証人キヤンパ内

元海軍は医大佐 種子田 庸夫

謹言申上サマス私ハ戦犯容疑者トシテ現在收容セラレ居ル
 原忠二海軍中將ノ部下トシテ戦前戦中前後三回勤務
 シタ下ガアリ又彼ハ實ニ稀ニ見ル人格者デアリマス
 事件ハ他ス部下ガ勝手ニ爲シタモデ只彼ハ海軍
 最高指揮官ナルが故ニ責任上ノ問題ダケナラント私ハ確ク
 信ジテ居リマスロビンソン閣下ノ由厚情ニヨリ充分情狀酌量
 下サシ取モ寛大ニ判決ヲ伏シテ祈願スル次第デアリマス

中略

私が彼ノ部下トシテ勤務中彼ノ徳ノ現ハレノ一部ヲ
 書イテ見マスト決ノ通ダ由キマス。

一、忠二心カラ親切デアル例トシテハ司令官或ハ長官ノ高官ニアリテモ
 常ニ部下ノ實情ヲ知ラント欲ト部一般ニ同情アリ親切ニシタ
 故多ク食料缺乏ノ際自ラモ餅乾ヲ取ツテ食料ヲ作り
 部下モ食料ニ乏シモ分々與ヘタ又部下ノミナラズ海軍警備
 地区ノ島民ニ対シテモ常ニ注意シ島民ノ至食タル
 パンヲ軍人が食スルコトヲ何同セシ一般禁シタソレが爲ニ陸
 軍警備地区ノ島民ニ比シ食料ニ窮乏ニスル島民ガ
 極メテ少ク從テ島民ノ病人モ少カツタ

二、食料缺乏ノ際「病人ガカラト云フ健康ナ者ヨリ食料ヲタケ
 與ヘル必要ハ無シ」等ト極メテ人情ナク聲ヲサヘ多ク時分
 長官ハ謝手トシテ聞キ入レズ秘藏米ヲ特別ニ患者食
 トシテ配給セシメ傷病者ノ恢復ニ心カラ神ニ祈リ出サザル丈
 ノ手ヲ盡サシメタ從テ栄養失調病其他澤山ノ患者
 ガ早ク癒ヒリ患者達ハ非常ニ感謝シタ
 又常ニ病院ニ患者ヲ見舞ヒ島民患者ヲモヨクナグサメ
 テクレタシタ

三、極々平民的十人デ日本將校 殊ニ上級將校ニ有勝々ノ乙、
高位高官タルヲ威張ル様ナラハ露程モナカッタ部下トシテ
勤務シタコトアル者ハ 殆リニ高官ナル者遠慮モテ居ルト使カラ
時候見解其他親切ナチ然ラ出シテウレタ 再會ノ機會モ
バハズ親シク話シカケ使在リ格ニデケレル コトハ不士官
兵ニサヘ同格デアッタ會ヘバヨク下級士官達ニサヘ
切地走シ食ヲ共ニテ居シマシタ。

四、極々責任觀念旺盛ナ例トシテハ彼ハ軍艦内並ニ勤務陸願
内ニ於テハ決シテアルコール類ヲ口ニシカッタ 其ニ勤務シタ
コトアル者ハ皆感心感服シテ居タ勿論他人ハコト
徒ラニ止メナカッタ 即チ自分ノ行ヒニ對シテハ極メテ
嚴格デ公務以外ハ他人ニ對シテハ寛大デアッタ
コトニタルヤ賞ニ學人ガ^{ミナ}當ラコトノ出来又見エ
タ徳ノ一ツアル。

以上ハホシノ一部ヲ書リタ次第デスガ 余ハ今迄
約二十人ノ將官ニ仕ヘタガ彼等ノ人格者ニ仕
ヘタコトハナカッタ(佐官中ニハ数名彼ト同ジ位ノ
人格者ニ仕ヘタコトハアリマシタ)

厚忠中將ハ此上ノ格ニ平民的ナ立派ナ神士
デアリ 又一方公務ニ當ッテハ極メテ嚴格
デ不正ナ事ト聞^ミタニトハ 絶対ニ^ユ赦サヌ人デ
剛軟^(カタ)宜^(カ)キヨ得タ軍人幹部トシテ
全ク申分ノ才人格者デアリマス。

終リ。

From: TANADA, Tsunao, former Surgeon Captain, IJN.
To : His Excellency, Rear Admiral Robinson, President of the
Military Commission.

Subject: Testimony as to character of Vice Admiral Hara.

I respectfully wish to state the following: I served on three different occasions before and during the war under Vice Admiral Hara who is presently confined as a war criminal suspect. He is truly a man of sterling character such as are rarely encountered. I am of the firm conviction that the incidents were definitely executed by his subordinates on their own initiative and that responsibility rests with him only in so far as he was the supreme naval commander. Your Excellency, I humbly request that you give your kind consideration to the extenuating circumstances and grant him a lenient judgement.

In that it may serve for your reference, I will write the following to bring to light part of his virtue which was revealed to me during my service under his command.

1. As an example of his kindness which came straight from the heart, despite the fact that he was a ranking officer, a commanding officer or commander in chief, he strove to know the conditions in which his subordinates were and was always kind and sympathetic towards all his subordinates in general. During the war when food supplies were low, he himself took to the plough and the rake and cultivated foodstuffs, and divided the produce he had made even among non-commissioned officers and enlisted men. He was not only constantly attentive to the conditions of his subordinates, but he was always watchful about the natives residing in the area guarded by the Navy, and repeatedly issued strict orders that naval personnel not eat bread-fruit which was the staple food of these natives. As a result of these orders, there were fewer natives who suffered from food shortage in the naval area compared to the area of defense of the Army, and there were only a very few natives who were sick in his area.

2. When the food shortage prevailed, many expressed the inhumane opinion: "It is not necessary to give more food to the sick than to the healthy for the mere reason that they are sick." Commander in Chief Hara firmly shut out this opinion and gave the patients special rations of rice from the reserve provisions. He prayed to God for the recovery of the wounded and did all in his power for them. Consequently there were numerous patients suffering from malnutrition and other maladies who recovered quickly. These recuperated patients were extremely grateful towards him.

He constantly visited the patients at the Hospital and consoled the natives also who were there hospitalized.

3. Vice Admiral Hara was very plucky in his outlook, and was never arrogant of his high rank, though such haughty attitude was frequent among Japanese officers especially those in higher rank. Never did he manifest such pride. If those who had served under him held themselves in reserve because of his high rank, he would send them seasonal greetings and letters inquiring of their welfare. Whenever the opportunity presented itself, he sought to meet them and talked intimately to them and was loquacious to hear of their good health. He held the same attitude towards non-commissioned officers and enlisted men. When he met them, he often invited even junior officers to dine with him.

EXHIBIT 63 (a) (1)

0965

4. As an example of his strong sense of responsibility, he never touched alcoholic drinks while aboard ship or when serving in offices ashore. All who served under him were deeply impressed by and highly respected him for this quality. Of course some officers could not refrain from drinking but these he did not in any way attempt to stop. In short he was extremely strict towards himself, but very tolerant towards others except when on official duty. This great virtue of tolerance was one of his virtues which an ordinary man could not easily emulate.

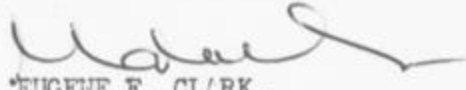
The above is at best only a fragmentary outline of his character. I have served under approximately 20 flag officers during my career, but never have I met a man of character such as he. (Although I had served under several officers of the rank of commander and captain who had characters on a par with Vice Admiral Hara.)

As I have stated above, Vice Admiral Hara, Chuichi is a fine gentleman with piebald world view. Again, on the one hand, in the execution of official duties, he was extremely strict and absolutely did not allow any irregularities. He was strict and yet kind, always choosing the happy medium. As a gentleman and officer nothing more could be desired of his character.

Respectfully,

/s/ TANFUKU, Tsuneo,
Surgeon Captain, IJN.

I certify that the foregoing is a true and complete translation of the original in Japanese, to the best of my ability.


EUGENE F. CLARK,
Lieutenant (junior grade),
U. S. Navy,
Interpreter.

INTERROGATORIES

UNITED STATES
v.
HARA, Chuichi

19 November 1948

The following interrogatories to be propounded under article 68 of the Articles for the Government of the Navy (34 U.S. Code 1200, art. 68) to Vice Admiral George D. Murray, serving as Commander Western Sea Frontier and Commandant of the Twelfth Naval District, a witness for the defense in the above entitled case now being tried before the Military Commission convened by an order of the Commander Naval Forces, Marianas, dated 25 October 1948, as modified, are accepted by the court in open session, the prosecution having been given reasonable opportunity to submit cross-interrogatories, are respectfully forwarded to the Commandant, Twelfth Naval District, with the request that some suitable officer may be designated to take, or cause to be taken, the deposition of the said witness thereon:

- First Interrogatory: State your name and present rank.
- Second Interrogatory: Did you ever hold the command designated as "Commander Marianas"? If so, when? What was the extent of your command?
- Third Interrogatory: Did you receive the surrender of the Japanese armed forces on Truk? When?
- Fourth Interrogatory: Have you a copy of the Truk surrender document? Please state the terms of the surrender and any other pertinent agreements in connection therewith.
- Fifth Interrogatory: Who surrendered Truk in behalf of Japan? Were Lieutenant General Mugikura, Commanding General of the 31st Army and Vice Admiral Hara, Commander in Chief of the Fourth Fleet present?
- Sixth Interrogatory: If Vice Admiral Hara did not surrender all of the armed forces under the command of the Fourth Fleet, do you recall who surrendered the forces at Jaluit, Nauru, and Ocean Islands and when?
- Seventh Interrogatory: Do you know to what extent the American naval and military forces controlled the sea and air areas in and around Truk from February 23, 1944 to September 2, 1945? If so, please state it.

Dated at the Headquarters, Commander Naval Forces, Marianas, Guam, Marianas Islands, November 19, 1948.

Arthur G. Robinson
ARTHUR G. ROBINSON,
Rear Admiral, U. S. Navy,
President of the Commission.

David Bolton
DAVID BOLTON,
Lieutenant, U. S. Navy,
Judge Advocate.

Exhibit 64 (1)

0967

Deposition

George D. Murray, the witness above named, having been first duly sworn by me, Commander Dudley W. Apps, U. S. Naval Reserve, District Legal Office, Twelfth Naval District, San Francisco, California, doth depose and say for full answers to the foregoing interrogatories, as follows:

- To the first interrogatory: George D. Murray, Vice Admiral, U.S. Navy.
- To the second interrogatory: Yes. I was assigned duty as Commander Marianas from July 1945 to February 1946. My Command included islands of the Western Pacific, from the Marshall-Gilberts group westward to and including Yap, the area being delineated on a chart issued by Commander in Chief, U.S. Pacific Fleet and Pacific Ocean Area.
- To the third interrogatory: Yes. On 2 September 1945.
- To the fourth interrogatory: No. A complete report was submitted by me while Commander Marianas to the Commander in Chief. Copies of these documents should be in the files of Commander Marianas; Commander in Chief, U.S. Pacific Fleet at Pearl Harbor; and the State Department at Washington, D.C.
- To the fifth interrogatory: Because I cannot refer to official documents, which are not at hand, and depending upon memory alone, Lieutenant General Mugikura surrendered the Japanese Army forces; Vice Admiral Hara surrendered the Japanese Naval forces; and a civil governor of the rank of Rear Admiral in the Imperial Japanese Navy, surrendered the civil population of the Japanese held islands.
- To the sixth interrogatory: I am unable to answer this question due to not having access to official records.
- To the seventh interrogatory: I am unable to answer with respect to the period February 23, 1944 to July 1945 inasmuch as I was not Commander Marianas during that period. Between the date July 1945 and 2 September 1945, American naval and military forces exercised control of the sea and air areas in and around Truk.

George D. Murray
GEORGE D. MURRAY.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 17th day of December 1948.

Dudley W. Apps
DUDLEY W. APPS,
Commander, U. S. Naval Reserve,
District Legal Office,
Twelfth Naval District,
San Francisco, California.

Exhibit 64 (2)

0968

元海軍中將原忠一に対する人格証明書

神奈川県茅ヶ崎町

原 梅子

私原梅子は原忠一の妻でございます
主人は家庭に帰りまゝの時、すう／＼と自分と
いふものを、すう／＼とさう／＼と人ではいふ
ので、いふ／＼と悪い／＼とすう／＼と知つて居
ます。この傷り／＼の証明を提出致しまして、裁判の
資料にしていただきたく存じます。

主人は人様と文際も、敏事／＼とあつたおれ／＼には出
す／＼とあつたおれ／＼とあつたおれ／＼とあつた
おれ／＼とは、いふ／＼とあつたおれ／＼とあつた
おれ／＼とは、いふ／＼とあつたおれ／＼とあつた

致しなりして居りました。いまだ早く亡なれたる
なごは時々あ訪ねて。以相談より多くいまだ
就職のあき後なご致して居りました。

又郷里より上りて通学するのみ親戚の娘がいないが
不真面目な行があり、いまだと迷惑をかけます。で
大に怒り訪ねて来ても頭からしりぞけて
早くに郷里帰れなご申して居りました。はた
私は可哀なりにもんごにひどくしなごとも申て
をうすみが行をあらぬやうな迷惑をかけます。で
さういふ気持ちを悪くして。もうけておれなご致すまいと
思ふ様になごしなご。と。なご其後病気を困るのみ
聞かす。と。送金してやると申しなご。私は
甘すぎた致しなごのと反対しなご。向違ふ行はとてなご

悪いが病をなす時は気の毒にやけう世をうとやうなけれは
と申すを主人の申す通り致しなすか、ふいふに

萩兵衛様では有借遣のいふ頃
 今更を南がすいぞ
 たまりかねて柵の中にしめさん
 だうしてしまふのはいふも
 母様で あつそふだと申せり
 やまーくさむ南がせるか
 父親でいふいふに

子供の教育を、経済上のことをなほ細いとは何も申
ません。私の自由をせよといふに、それだけに私は
責任を持ちたい。その氣をひきつけなければならぬと
して子供の心を通じよう。「あなた人にならなくてもよいが
正しい人となれ」と申さうと思つてゐる。

二人とも戦後のこの複雑な世に出て働く様になうまいが、世間は
あまりに向違ふところが多いから、おどろいて居るものが、常と

昭和三年九月九日

原梅子

迷わず何の道も歩いて行くとくして居ります
又困ることも起きずして私が相談を致し「まゐる時など」なり
返事を「して」せん 一晚考へて「を」申す（と）
「さういふ」 氣短な私はそんなあんな事を言ふわけには
なかり 不平を申しながらも「さういふ」が 後うしろでは やけ
落し付いて考へてゐる處置とよかつると頭をさげろつて
度々で「さういふ」た
以上申し「さういふ」性格で物事をテキパキと處理する方は
「さういふ」で「さういふ」が慎重に考へて実行する人で「さういふ」た
た（我々が）ひとりで「さういふ」て「さういふ」とは申せ善殺の自分を失
間違つたことを致し「まゐる」など 「さういふ」考へ「さういふ」
「さういふ」を「さういふ」絶対になかつた「さういふ」 確く信じてをります

EXHIBIT 65

0973

Attestation to the Character of HARA, Chuichi, ex Vice-Admiral.

I am the wife of HARA, Chuichi. While at home, my husband used to unbend, and to reveal his true self, so that I am acquainted full well with his character, -- with both his merits and defects. I hereby testify without reserve to his character in the hope that this statement may stand you in good stead in judging him.

My husband did not like to call on friends or acquaintances who were socially prospering. On the other hand, he took pains to visit those in distress or in misfortune, taking pity on them. He often visited the homes of his deceased friends or acquaintances to give advice or to take the trouble of finding jobs for their youngsters.

The time when a daughter of a relative of ours came to Tokyo to attend school. Her repeated misdeeds involved us in trouble time and again. Finally he was so infuriated with her that when she came to see us, he scolded her outright saying she should forthwith leave Tokyo for home. At that time I felt sorry for her. But subsequently she so often put us in trouble that I was quite disgusted with her, and that I made up my mind not to look after her thenceforth. Later, however, upon learning that she was in distress suffering from illness, he bade me to send her money immediately. I objected that it would be too indulgent on his part. But he insisted that while misdeeds should be redressed, we must take care of her when she fell ill. And I complied with his opinion.

While our children were still young, we had often to punish them on account of their disobedience by putting them up on a closet. It was always I, their mother, who assumed the role of shutting them up in the closet, while my husband invariably took up the role of relieving and admonishing them.

He never bothered himself about such details as education of children, household economy and the like. Consequently I had to assume the full responsibility for these matters, -- a situation which made me brace myself not a little. He used to admonish our children, saying "I do not expect you to become great people, but I do expect you to become upright and honest people".

After the war, our two sons have grown up and are making their living in this chaotic world. We are amazed at the disorder of their post-war society. But, God be praised, my sons are steering along the rightful course, never being led astray.

Whenever in distress I asked him for his advice, he seldom expressed his opinion readily, saying he would think the matter over overnight. Being shorttempered I often complained that I feared his opinion, however good, would be too late for the occasion, only to find later that his well-thought out plan proved the best, -- a consideration which brought my head down in spite of myself.

As can be seen from the foregoing, he is not a man who disposes matters promptly, but is rather a man who acts after weighing matters carefully. Accordingly, I cannot even imagine how he should lose his usual self and should commit wickedness, however hard the war situation might become upon him. I firmly believe that he never made such mistakes.

Signed on this ninth day of September, 1948.

HARA, Umeko (sealed),
Hishinuma, Chigasaki, Kanagawa-ken.

I certify that the foregoing is a true and complete translation of the original in Japanese to the best of my ability.

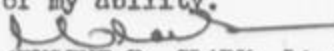

EUGENE F. CLARK, Lt.(jg), USN,
Interpreter.

EXHIBIT 65(a)

0974

元海軍中將 原忠一に対する人格証明書

神奈川県 茅ヶ崎市 茅沼三〇〇四 敬告

原 信明

私原信明は元海軍中將原忠一の長男でございます。赤裸な父の性格識見を知る一人であり、私の二十数年間家庭に於て接した父の面影の一端を記し、神明に誓ひ偽りのない証明と致し、裁判の資料と致し取り存じます。

父の性格「これはサマシい事」これは盡きることと思ひます。私は父に叱られる事と定憶し居りません。幼少頃私の友人が「お父さんに叱られた殴られた」と語るのを聴き、私の父が余りにもサマシく、よく常に笑顔をもつて放つ家族に接するうちに、その様な事は合兵が行かず幼少ながらも家の内満ちて幸福を感じました。

又父は幼少私の手を引きながら散歩し、例に損をしても曲つた事とくすりけなり、強く正しく生きなければならぬと教へました。

戦争中家に歸りましても 私たちが聴きながら戦争の話は極う
避け外地の文化・風物などは花を咲かせて居りました。父は自然
と愛し特に武蔵野の風光を愛し日曜の午後は私共を散歩に連れ
出し私もそれを何よりの果しみにして居りました。
新威の者は軍人は家庭内には良く居るものが 原さんは特別に
と云って居りました。
あの温和な父、あの正義を尊ぶ父 私に外地にあつてもどうもあつた
事を同じ信じます。そして残酷な事など出来る人になりことを 神明は
誓ひ明言する事が出来る事と子として誇りと教えます。

昭和二十三年 九月十日

原 信明 原

Attestation of the Character of HARA, Chuichi, ex Vice-Admiral.

I, HARA, Nobuaki, am the eldest son of ex-Vice-Admiral HARA, Chuichi.

As I am one of those who are well acquainted with the frankness and the discernment of my father, I hope to write some of my impression concerning him seen and felt in our home for more than twenty years to be a true and sworn-before-Heaven attestation to his personality so that it may be furnished to the Tribunal.

It is quite enough, I feel sure, to say about his character that he is gentle. I have no recollection of having been scolded by him. Being told by a friend of mine in my childhood that he was scolded and beaten by his father, I could not understand such words of my friend, for my father was always very gentle and cheerful with smile in our home and I felt then the harmonious state of my family happy and thanked for it.

My father taught me that my life should be a strong and right one even if this doctrine lead me suffer a loss, while he took a walk with me holding my hand in my boyhood.

During the war, when he returned home, he was eagerly engaged in such a talk as culture, customs and manners, and things abroad, avoiding as much as possible talk on war situation which we were very eager to listen.

My father loved nature, especially, the rural scenery of Musashino, took us for walk in the afternoon every Sunday and it was one of my best delight.

It is said by my relatives that families of military personnel are generally bad, but HARA's one is exceptional.

I believe firmly that such a gentle and justice-loving person as my father was always gentle and right abroad and I am proud of being able to say positively by God that my father has been and is certainly far from atrocity.

Sept. 10 1948.

Attested and signed by HARA Nobuaki,

3004, Hishinuma, Chigasaki-shi,
Kanagawa-ken.

I certify that the foregoing is a true and complete translation of the original in Japanese to the best of my ability.

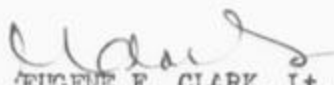

EUGENE F. CLARK, Lt. (jg), USN,
Interpreter.

EXHIBIT 66 (c)

0977

元海軍中將原忠一に対する人格証明書

神奈川県 茅ヶ崎市 荻浜 三〇四

原 清 子

私原清子は元海軍中將原忠一の長女であり父の性格激見等に就き内視の一人として最よく存じ居ります。この偽りない証明を提出し以て裁判の資料としていたしうたいと存じます。

父の性格は明朗で穏かき事に當る。沈着冷静であり、感情に走り物事を処すといふことは殆ど対にありません。父は職業上家を留守にすることが多し、この間は父が帰宅し帰る参ります。家庭内は急に火が灯る様に暖かくなり温い空気が漲るのを感じ、父の朗かな冗談に笑声が溢れないといふ風がふさいきました。父が怒ったのは私が生れこから二三回しか見たことがない程。穏かき人に対して荒々

しい態度をとることはありあせんが
父は軍人ではありましたが血氣にはやうと事を知らずといふや
はなく何事も冷静に落付いて考へて決断を下すといふ性質
でありました私が子供の頃度々郊外の散歩に連れられて行
きましては時々父が黙つて一へに何か考へ事をしつゝあるや
うなふうをして又夜物を考へてやつと明方になつてよい
考へた人な等と言つてゐることもあつた
戦争になりましたから唯徒らに敵愾心に燃えて事にあつ
といふのはなく冷静に軍人としての務を果さうとしてゐる様
に思ひました却つて戦後にあつた私の方が一歩の強い
へ意見を信じて國家の爲には私生活も如何に犠牲にしても
かまはないと思ひ唯夢中になつて居たのでした
時たまに父の考へ方が私とは大分違ひ軍人である父が
と意外に思ふことがありました
そして父は何時も留守の間の私達家族の生活を心配し

細い心遣とくれまうた
父は又人との道を踏み外し行をすまじ規則を破る
ことを例へ小さい事でも嫌いな人とはかく自分の
利益幸福等の爲道に外れたことを！掟を破るといふ
ことをし勝たぬものですが父は自己の損得に細い氣を配る
といふことは出来ない性質でありまして常に大いなる氣持を
以て人との道定められた掟は厳格に守りまうた
私も私の弟も父の此の性格の感化を受けたりと見え
学校時代から眞面目進んで人に笑はれる位校則等はよく
守つたものでした
又父は人情に厚く温い心の持ち主で戦地から来る平族
は度々亡つた部下のことを書き非常に筆の毒がり遺族
の方にはすまないといふ大勇氣にかけて居る様子で
父の若い頃一人の部下が何か罪を犯し罰を受けなければ
ならなかつたのを父が同情と許してやつたことがあるさうで

父は自身一人となり孤独の人だといふが、父は父を便にして生活に困つて金の無心に事をも度々ありあつた父は財を彼の金りの意氣地なさに一度は怒り乍ら強弱はいくか出るとは仰けてやそ居りました以上は主として家庭にあつた私生活を通つて知る父の性格であります。公の場合に於いても全く同様であつて人道に外れた同輩を行とす父は絶対にないと確信する次第でございます。

昭和二十三年九月九日

原 清子 原

Attestation to the Character of HARA, Chuichi, ex Vice-Admiral.

I, HARA Kiyoko, am the eldest daughter of former Vice-Admiral HARA Chuichi. As I am fully aware of his personality, views, etc. as one of the blood-relatives, I hereby depose and tender my truthful attestation to his character which I sincerely hope may prove to be some reference material for the Court.

My father's personality is clear and bright and gentle. In handling matters he was always staid and cool and never swayed sentimentally at all events.

From the nature of his occupation, father was apt to be absent from home. Once he came back home, we felt as though the house was lit again and flooded with warmth and our family seemed never ceased from merry laughters with father's bright jokes.

He was so gentle that I do not recollect more than twice or thrice when he got excited. He never took rough disposition towards others.

He was military man of course, but he never managed with spasmodic ardour but tried to come to his conclusion after due consideration coolly and calmly.

In my childhood my father accompanied us occasionally on his walks in the suburbs, when I happened to notice him in meditation some time. I also heard him saying that he thought over something over the night and only hit good solution at the dawn.

Since the war broke out he never seemed influenced unnecessarily by the hostile feelings but always trying to behave calmly and fulfill his duties as a serviceman. I far behind the gun was rather stupid, becoming infatuated with some super-strong opinions and fell into wrong notion believing we may sacrifice ourselves for the sake of our notion at any cost. Between times he might return home when I heard his views which was calm and peaceful - quite different from mine - and often amazed at knowing these views from the warrior father.

On the other hand my father was ever anxious about his family at home and inquired after our living.

He hated to do wrong, to behave astray contradicting the set rules and regulations even in a slightest matters. Man is apt to act astray from humane path for the blind sake of own benefits but my father could not pay much thought for his benefit and always observed the written or unwritten law of man. My brother and I myself seemed inherited this character from our father and even were laughed at as we sternly, even blindly observed the rules of school.

My father is sympathetic and warm hearted. Letters from the front often referred to his dead subordinates, expressing deep sentiments and sorrow for their bereaved families.

Once when my father was still young, one of his subordinates acted something against disciplinary code and instituted a punishment. But from compassion he showed mercy and exonerated him. He had no relatives and to live a lonely life and he seemed relied upon my father long since.

EXHIBIT 67 (a) (1)

It was not seldom that he came to my father for pecuniary helps. He might get angry for his spiritlessness for a while but after all he gave in and handed some money and helped him.

The above only shows his personality known through his private family life but it is quite same in his public life, I assume. I firmly believe that my father can never dare act wrongly and commit anything unhumanely.

9 September 1948.

(Signed & Seal) HARA Kiyoko,
3004, Hishinuma, Chigasaki-shi,
Kanagawa-ken.

I certify that the foregoing is a true and complete translation of the original in Japanese to the best of my ability.



EUGENE F. CLARK,
Lieut. (jg), USN,
Interpreter.

EXHIBIT 67 (a) (2)

0983

人格證明書

東京都立五代木大町一〇三二

長谷川清

私、宣稱、上左、君、供述、致、る、事

元海軍中將宗忠二對其人格證言

一 私、元海軍中將宗忠二と、東京府上野区神田所
在、其、事、は、有、り、也、如、り、長、年、の、海、軍、生、活、中、
心、的、的、的、に、接、觸、機、會、多、く、其、の、人、に、對、し、を、知、
る、一、人、と、す、る、事、

二 宗氏は明朝快活、質、と、人、に、交、は、る、隔、壁、を
置、き、一、面、面、を、放、石、無、き、見、ゆ、き、他、面、細、心、
周、到、り、所、あり、又、情、義、を、重、ん、ず、派、腹、を、所、あり、
能、く、上、司、に、対、し、又、能、く、部、下、に、愛、を、注、ぐ、
日、常、誠、實、で、家、に、職、務、に、忠、實、熱、心、に、
又、宗、氏、元、氣、旺、盛、漢、族、に、一、典、型、的、武、人、と、い、ふ、
思、ひ、を、

以、て、知、る、人、は、其、が、補、属、を、在、任、中、に、お、き、事、を、為、
し、得、る、人、に、對、し、誰、し、も、思、ひ、を、注、ぐ、

昭和二十三年十月三十日 於東京

供述者 長谷川清

右は当立會人の面前で宣誓且署名捺印せられたる
ことを證明する

同日 於同所

立會人 曲豆田隈雄

Attestation to Character

HASEGAWA, Kiyoshi

1,032 Yoyogi-Oyama-machi,
Shibuya-ku, Tokyo-to.

I, the above-named, having first been duly sworn, do depose as
as follows:

Attestation to the Character of former Vice-Admiral HARA, Chuichi.

1. I am a former Admiral of the Japanese Navy. I have not served
with him in the same ships or offices of the navy, but, in my long navy
life, I had many chances to come in contact with him both officially and
privately. So I am one of those who know well of his and his character.

2. Mr. HARA was bright and cheerful. He kept always his heart open
in the intercourse with others. He seemed to be open-minded, but at
the same time very thoughtful. He was a man of warm sympathy and was
easily moved to tears. ~~Also~~ he was very obedient to his superiors and
looked after his subordinates with kindness. Moreover, he was a man
of common sense and was very loyal and diligent to his duties. He was,
so to speak, a typical naval officer of lively and high spirit. Every
person who knew him believes that he was not such a person who would ever
commit any mistreatment of POW's.

Signed at Tokyo on this 30th day of October, 23rd year
of Showa (1948).

Deponent: HASEGAWA, Kiyoshi (sealed).

I, the witness, do hereby certify that the above-named person,
having been duly sworn, signed his name and affixed his seal in my
presence.

On the same day and at the same place as above.

Witness: TOYODA, Kumao (sealed).

I certify that the foregoing is a true and complete translation
of the original in Japanese to the best of my ability.

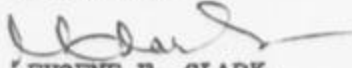

EUGENE F. CLARK,
Lieut. (jg), USN,
Interpreter.

EXHIBIT 68 (a)

0986

海軍中將 原 忠一、^性格=就キテ。

私ハ原ト親交スルコト茲ニ=年アリ 今人、
性格ヲ能ク知ル一人ナリト確信マ

原ハ海軍兵學校卒業後 魚形水雷ヲ
専攻シ 水雷術ニ長シ 技術家トシテ
用兵家トシテ卓越セル人物ナルヲ以テ
性 純真 正義直ニテ 上下ノ信望
厚ク 殊ニ人情深ク 正義^感=強ク
稀ニ見ル 温情、理智ナリ 彼ガ性格
技群、統率力ヲ認メシ 指揮統率ニ最モ
困難ナル 内南洋群島ニ散在スル第四
艦隊司令長官ニ任命セラレ、今次戦争
末期ニ於テ彼ガ部下統御ノ至難ナルハ
通信 交通意、乏シキナル情況ニ鑑ミ
實ニ 全情ニ堪ヘス 彼ガ性格=就キ

テハ 温情 紐英+ルコヲ 重ネテ 申述ッ

1948年 12月 29日

米 陸軍 第361病院ニ

中 澤 佑

Tasuku Nakazawa

EXHIBIT 69

0988

Character of Vice Admiral HARA, Chuichi.

I have been an intimate friend of Hara for a long time, and I firmly believe that I know his character well.

After Hara graduated from the Naval Academy, he specialized in torpedoes, and became an expert in that field. He was distinguished not only as a technician and a strategist, but as a truthful, frank, kind and gentle Admiral with a strong sense of justice. His unparalleled character and leadership were recognized and he was appointed Commander in Chief of the Fourth Fleet, the most difficult post to command, which was scattered throughout the South Seas Islands.

I sympathize greatly with Admiral Hara in that he had great difficulty in controlling and supervising his subordinates in the last stage of this war due to the fact that communication and transportation could not be maintained as he wished. I will again state that he was a man of gentle and truthful character.

29 December, 1948.

At the 361st American Army Hospital.

NAKAZAWA, Tasuku.

I certify that the foregoing is a true and complete translation of the original in Japanese to the best of my ability.

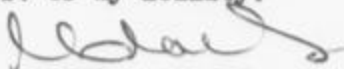

EUGENE F. CLARK,
Lieut. (jg), USN,
Interpreter.

EXHIBIT 69 (5)

0989

CHARACTER REFERENCE ON VICE-ADM. HARA, CHUICHI
-By MITO, HISASHI-

東京巢鴨拘置所

三

戸田

藤

原忠一に對する人格證言

原忠一は私よりも四期前の先輩で旧日本海軍生
活中同じ處で勤務したことはなかつた。一九三四年に彼の
海軍文佐として、歐米列國を出張を命ぜられた時に
私と他の海軍士官三名が同時に入隊。歐米出張を命
ぜられたので一行合計五名がその旅行中終始行動
と共にしたことがある。即ち一九三四年二月内海を出發
して同年九月歸國するまでの八ヶ月間が彼と交した
のが始めてであった。その間に私の知り得た彼の人格と、
これがもとになって私は彼と先輩として心から敬服し

また「プライベート」には大変親しい友人などから其の間
に私のふみ得た彼の性行とについて記して御参考
考に供し度いと思ふ。

一 當時の日本海軍^で歐米出張を命ぜられた主目的は
普く世界の文化に接し國際的な常識を培養
すにあたり各自が旅行のプログラムと注意になり
随意の行動をとつてよい筈であつた。旅行先の国々や
世話をする日本の駐外機関になつては迷惑を被る
様にはならぬ。全行程の出張費は「ロイヤリティ」^作
として旅費行動を共にし一行の内の最先任者を「リーダー」
として其の統制のもとに旅行するが例であつた。原は
五回々一行の「リーダー」の役目としてゐたのである。

(3)

かくて吾々の旅行は先づ歐洲列國を旅行し次いで北米合衆國を視察して旅行を終えたのであるがその間一行のものは實にふくたふくたとして何等の不平なく一生忘れられぬ出来事に愉快な旅行をした。それには色々原因もあるがその第一の長は「ワグ」なる原が實に母國なる人物で性格が極く「ワグ」で友情に富み部下の省文の思いやりの厚い人であつたから自然と一行のもの此の心服をから得たことである。私は確信して居る。事實私はこの旅行を通じて彼の真の人間味を知り得て心から敬服し親愛なる友人として交はるに至つたのである。この旅行中一行も世話と呉れた高田將の駐外武官の間でも「ワグ」の

程仲よりききあひ、一行は蔵弓になつてほめて居たこと今も記憶してゐる。

二、旅行中各国で内外の人に接する機会が多つたが何れも短期間の駐歩旅行にすぎないから全人に長を交はる暇がなかつたし外国語の上までにはなつたから深に及ぶ暇もなかつたが彼は常に接する人に好感を以て迎へられたことは事實である。これは彼のわだかまりのない、うぶな性格の反映と見る事が出来る。一二の實例を擧げて見ると一九三四年六、七月頃英國倫敦に滞在してゐたとき、彼は日本海軍駐在武官の昭會を得て或る英國紳士について英語の會話を習つたことがあるがそのとき、など談英國人に大変親しまれ彼を稱讃して居たこと

(5)

を記憶して居る。

また一九三四年九月北米合衆国内旅行の末期に「サン
ニスコ」に行くと、彼が、中佐のとき、支那揚子江の
日本海軍砲艦々長として勤務しておた際、文彦一だとい
のある米海軍「サウス」少将が當時「カーペンター」米
海軍工廠の廠長を勤めておられたので、桑港日本領事
館を通じて全廠長に原一行のものが桑港に交える
に及び、この機会に訪問して閣下に敬意を表し度
い旨電話した。此「サウス」少将は大歓迎の旨を
明日「カーペンター」に訪ねて来る様にと回答をもらつた。
彼は私等二名と共に約束の時間に「五」ボーイで「オーケ
スト」の待機に行くと「サウス」少将は自ら自動車と

操縦して来て三名を迎えられ工廠の官舎に招かれ

て大変うれしかった態度で色々敬行して世裏た。

その際「ミサ・ウィリアムさん（末君の^米支那艦隊勤務中

あちらに行つて居られたものと見える）も彼の来訪を

心から悦んで迎えられテーブルを囲んで色々在支當

時の懷旧談が出た。この時私は米国海軍将官の

国境を越えた友情に大に感激したのであるがまた

一方原が支那勤務中、米国海軍との交歓に於て

「ウィリアム」将にかくも深い知己を得たことはやけり

原の「グットネー・エクス」に基因し所謂「真の人間原」

が認められて居たのだと感んじ益々彼に對する思

慕の念を篤くした。

(7)

以上は歐米旅行中、八月間終始起居行動と共にして
私に見た原の人格の一端を示す挿話に過ぎないが、
私は約十年間の海軍生活中勤務処は異なりなが
常に先輩を教と乞ひ又友人として親しく交を結ん
で来た。その間は益々彼の純真にして正義心に富み
友情を以て二知己の人であることを認め一層敬服
と信頼の念を深めた次第である。

CHARACTER TESTIMONY OF HARA, CHUICHI

Sugamo Prison,
MITO, Hisashi.

Hara, Chuichi, was my senior in the former Imperial Japanese Navy and graduated from the Academy four years before me. I did not serve at any duty station with him. However in 1934 when he was a Captain, he was ordered to tour the countries of Europe and America. That same year three other naval officers and myself were also ordered to travel in Europe and America. A party of five was thus formed and I was constantly with him throughout the tour. I associated with him for eight months from February 1934, when we started out from Japan, until September 1934 when we returned. I came to know his character during this time and this became the basis for my profound respect for him as a senior officer in the service. I also became a very close friend of his in private life. In view of this, I would therefore desire here to offer for your consideration my observations on those traits of Admiral Hara's character as has been my privilege to experience.

1. As the main purpose of the Japanese Navy in those days, in assigning officers to tour Europe and America, was that they come in contact with the culture of the world and acquire an international outlook, each officer was permitted to map his own program on the tour and to act and move as he desired. However, in order not to cause too much trouble to the Japanese officials in the countries which were to be visited, it was the custom for officers assigned to tours of one year to organize a "mission" (TN/ touring party) and to have the senior member of the mission act as leader and organize the tour, the members of the party moving as one body. Hara acted as leader for our party. In this manner our mission toured the major countries of Europe and visited and travelled in the United States. It was truly a memorable trip which I shall probably remember throughout my life. Everyone cooperated and absolute harmony prevailed. There were many factors which contributed to this happy result, but I believe that the main cause was the well rounded character and very frank disposition of Hara. Hara's character and friendly disposition, his consideration of his subordinates, these virtues captured the hearts of the other members of the mission. It was during this tour that I really came to know the man Hara, and since that time I have associated with him as a close and intimate friend, respecting him from my heart. The naval attaches in the various countries we visited and who entertained us complimented us, saying that it was very seldom missions were so well organized as ours and which were so closely knit in friendship. I recall being thus complimented to this very day.

2. Although opportunities for meeting foreigners and Japanese in the various countries we visited during the tour were plentiful, as the tour was not a long one and there was no time to associate with any one person over any period of time, and as the language difficulty was ever present, no intimate friends resulted from the tour. It is true however, that Hara invariably was received with good will by everyone. This may be said to be a reflection of his unaffected and frank disposition. To cite a few examples of such reception.

Around June or July of 1934, when we were residing in London, England, he was introduced by the resident Japanese naval attache to an English gentleman from whom he received lessons in English conversation. I recall that he was greatly liked and praised by this Englishman.

EXHIBIT 70 (a) (1)

0997

In September 1934, toward the end of our tour in the United States, when we arrived in San Francisco, Hara telephoned Rear Admiral William who was at that time the Head of the Maryland Naval Arsenal and with whom he had been associated when he was Commander and was captain of a gun-boat on the Yang-tze, saying that a mission of which he was the head was in San Francisco, and that they would like to pay their respects. Rear Admiral William was quite obviously, greatly pleased to hear from Admiral Hara and invited him to visit Maryland on the following day. Hara and two of our group, left for Oakland (?) by ferry at the appointed time. At Oakland, Rear Admiral William driving his own car met us and we proceeded to the Arsenal. He seemed to be very happy to entertain us at his official residence at the Arsenal and spoke with us on various topics in a very informal manner. Mrs. William (who had accompanied her husband during his tour of duty in China) welcomed Admiral Hara very cordially and at lunch reminisced on the days in China. I was deeply impressed by this friendliness of a flag officer of the United States Navy which transcended national boundaries. At the same time I was struck by the thought that Hara's exceptional character must have been the basis for the close friendship evidenced by Rear Admiral William and which must have developed during his intercourse with United States Navy officers during his tour of duty in China. This further deepened my respect for Hara.

The above are merely from observations made during my eight month tour of Europe and America when I was with him constantly and are illustrative of Hara's character. After this tour I served with him approximately 10 years in the Navy, and though we were never at the same duty station, I always respected him as my senior and in my association with him as a close friend. If possible, during this period I came to respect and trust him ever further as I became more fully aware of his purity of heart, love of justice, and warm friendship.

/s/ MITO, Hisashi

I certify that the foregoing is a true and complete translation of the original in Japanese to the best of my ability.

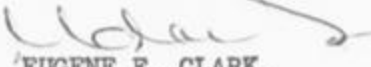

EUGENE F. CLARK,
Lieut. (jg), USN,
Interpreter.

EXHIBIT 70 (a) (2)

人格證明書

供述者

東京都人田辺國祐布一、二三二

上段香菊

私は宣稱の上左、如く供述致します

元海軍中將原忠一に對する人格證言

一、私は海軍少將であり、昭和四年、私が東北軍隊隊

奉調である、在當時、原中將は在席参謀であり、公的職務を

兼任し、外私的交際も深く、原中將の人格證見等、然し

は充分美観しています

二、原中將の風貌は、森密な細事に種着し、人、人、人に見

えられ、新しく交際して見ると、仲々細心な所があり、又その大ま

な身体の中、から温い情味の霞散らして、相手を包んで

しまふことを感ずるものである

中將の最も顯著な特徴は、友情に厚く、人に親切に

特に部下や弱者に對して示される思遣りは、格別

であることである、故に中將の周囲には友人や部下

集かゝるが多く、常に来客で賑ひ、和氣霽々たるものか

あった

中將と一所に勤務した時は二十一年近く以前のことであるが

今尚記憶に余る一事がある 羊水は水雷艇隊

が半年間の訓練を終つて休養の場所属軍港に

入港した時の事であるが入港直前麾下艇逐に

一水兵が殉職したのである その後姪女は當艇逐

艇とする事もあり普通乗務員は固執しないものであり

又久し振りの母港に歸つて来たので乗員達は杯水

先にて俱樂部の料亭に出掛ける習慣であったが

中將はそんな體はせに傾着せず入港すると直ぐ関係

官庁と駆け廻つて殉職者に對する慰問のことも遣送

補助の事など世話してゐた 初は此時改めて

中將が噂に違はぬ親切な人であることと痛感した

のである

中將の思遣り深きことは中將と知る人の総てが認め

る所に當時海軍に人多く出品し中將。如き深切

な人は極めて稀であると言ふ。憚らない。

二 中將の第二の特徴は仕事に熱心で且細心であること

である。乗務勤務中より忙し。時は夜明し。辞さない

事が屢々ある。又それを平気でやるだけの体力を

持つてゐた 又風貌に似合はす仲々法規に倣はしく

且法規を尊重する人で部下。粗略な仕事に

計一は法一を放はするよきな事はなかつた 和が後年

執務に細心になつて得たのは當時 中將の嚴格な

指導を受けての賜物である

三 中將の特質から見て中一将が部下、僚属を虐待を

默認してゐることは絶対に信ずることが出来ない

若し僚属虐待が事實に行はれれば長官が之水に

計一は禁止の徹底を要求するに足る原因は

次の二点にあるのではないかと思ふ

(一) 當時は交通・通信が極めて不自由であつた 高橋

に因する情報の充分に司令部に到達せず 又判

達するに加つて、時期を失して適切な指令を

出し得ない状況にあつたのではないか

(二) 悔軍の悪習慣として重要な作戦に因するの洋

の外は悉く賭博に没頭する事が多かつた二の

種白の競争 末期程甚しく 和の航空隊司令官

と一、此の弊風を改めようと努めたが仲々思ふよりに

中かなく(四) 在任職を持つてゐる 斯る事情の

高橋の僚属の問題などは長官に報告されなかつた事

が多かつたのではないか

以上の二点は長官個人、力では簡単に打撃出来

ない不可抗力の、ものである

原中將の如き格別同情心に富んだ軍人が保衛
責任の理由で裁判される事は餘りや皮肉であり
誠に同情に堪へない

保しキリムトヤソクラン、如き聖者が法の裁きと
受けた事とも思ふと斯う矛盾が人生の常態なり
知らないと思ふ。

昭和二十三年十月三十一日 旅東京

供述者

上

陸軍省

右は當主會人の面前に於て宣誓し且署名捺印したる

ことを證明する

同日於同所

主會人

曲直

田原

雄

EXHIBIT 71

1003

Attestation to Character.

Deposer: Kame Kosaka,
No. 1,222, 1-chome, Den-en-
chofu, Ota-ku, Tokyo-to.

Having duly sworn, I depose as follows:

Attestation to Character of Chuichi Hara,
ex-Vice Admiral of the defunct Japanese Navy.

1. I am an ex-Rear Admiral of the defunct Japanese Navy. When I was a staff officer of the 1st Destroyer Squadron in 1929, Mr. Hara was then the senior staff officer of the said Squadron and so we not only served in the same headquarters officially but also entertained a friendly intercourse privately. Therefore, I am well versed in the character and views of the ex-Vice Admiral Hara.

2. Although Mr. Hara has such an appearance as that of a man of open-heartedness who is regarded not to care about the minute trifles, if one get into intercourse with him for some time, he will feel infallibly that Mr. Hara is very deliberate and scrupulous and he will be covered with the warm humanity emitting from the bid body of Mr. Hara.

The most remarkable features of his character are the profound friendship, kind-heartedness to everybody who comes in contact with him and the sincere sympathy shown in particular toward his subordinates and the weak. Accordingly, many of his friends and subordinates came to him cheerfully and many visitors thronged around him, thereby the atmosphere surrounding him having always amicable and harmonious.

Although it was about twenty years ago that I served in the same office with him, there is one unforgettable event which still remains vividly in my memory. It occurred when the said Squadron entered its home naval port for recreation after long trainings for about six months. Immediately before our entering the home port, a sailor of a destroyer of the Squadron died on duty.

It was customary then that such businesses as those to be transacted connected with the death of a sailor should be disposed of by the destroyer concerned and the staff officers might not be involved in the matter. Moreover, it was also customary that naval officers aboard vessels made rush to clubs or restaurants on their return to their home port after long absence therefrom. But he did not care about such customs at all. He went round the offices concerned soon after he entered the home port and transacted various affairs connected with the rewards, and relief of the bereaved family of the deceased sailor. By this fact I felt deeply anew that Mr. Hara was quite kind-hearted as he was reputed to be.

The fact that Mr. Hara is kind-hearted, is quite well known to everybody who knows him.

I do not hesitate to say that although there were many gentlemen of good character in the Navy, such kind-hearted men as Mr. Hara were rare among men.

EXHIBIT 71 (a) (1)

1004

3. The next salient features of Mr. Hara's character are his sincerity and deliberateness toward his duties. When he was the senior staff officer, he often sat at business throughout the night, if pressed by the businesses. He also had such a strong physical power as to have made such night work easy to be done. Quite unlike his looks, he was well acquainted with laws and regulations and always observed them strictly and faithfully.

It was all owing to his strict guidance for me that in the subsequent years I fulfilled my duties very deliberately.

4. In the light of the said features of his character, I cannot believe at all that he should have connived at his subordinates' maltreatments towards POW's. If the maltreatments to POW's were carried out actually by his subordinates and C-in-C did not take appropriate steps to prohibit such misdeeds, the causes therefor would be supposed to have been the following:

(1) As transportations and communications then were very straitened, the informations concerning POW's did not reach his headquarters and if they reached, they were so delayed that appropriate orders concerning treatments of POW's could not be issued. Such may have been the circumstances, I think.

(2) There was such bad a custom in the Navy that there were many cases where staff officers usually handled the affairs as they liked, except those of important affairs connected with operations. This trend became more frequent as the war came nearer to its end. I, as Commandant of an Air Squadron, also had an experience of having tried to reform this bad custom but having failed to effect such reform as I wished.

Under these circumstance, I think that there may have been many cases where informations concerning POW's did not reach C-in-C Hara.

The two points mentioned above could not be easily solved by the single hand of C-in-C, so that these were quite unavoidable.

It is quite cynical and very pitiable that such a naval officer full of kind-heart as ex-Vice Admiral Hara should be tried on charge of having maltreated POW's.

But when the fact is reflected that the saints such as Christ and Pluto were subject to trials, such contradiction may be the common events in this human life.

Signed at Tokyo on this
31st day of October, 1948

Kanai Kosaka (sealed).

I hereby certify that the above person swore duly in the presence of this witness and that he signed and sealed the statement in the presence of this witness.

Signed at the same place
on the same day.

Witness: Kumao Toyoda (sealed).

I certify that the foregoing is a true and complete translation of the original in Japanese to the best of my ability.

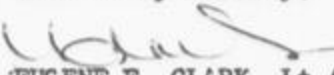

EUGENE F. CLARK, Lt.(jg), USN,
Interpreter.

EXHIBIT 71 (a) (2)

8005

元海軍中將原忠一に對する人格證明書

茨城縣土浦市中高津一〇〇

野 元 爲 輝

私、野元爲輝は日本海軍の元海軍少將であります。

私は元海軍中將原忠一とは海軍在役期間中一九一六年當時中尉の原の下の候補生として、又一九四一年原が司令官であつた時の艦下の旅艦艦長として及び一九四二年―一九四三年原が司令官であつた時その參謀長として前後三回約二ヶ年間の長きに亘り直接彼と公的の勤務を共にし其他長期の私的交友を重ねその人物、性格等を熟知して居る心算であります。依て茲に元海軍中將原忠一の人格に關し良心に誓ひ左の通り證明致します。

一、原中將は一見豪放磊落に見ゆるも其の實^{反面}細心正直で而も所掌事項を部下に放任することなく終始仕事の全貌を知悉し且正直な性格を其の任務遂行上の成果に現すことに努力して居られた此の點我が軍部に往々觀られた様な部下の專恣を來す如き方式とは全然趣を異にして居つたのであります。従て上司からの命令を實行するのにも側方からの掣肘に依つて動搖することなく命令の眞意を其の體限らずに實行する彼の氣風が部下

0006

に徹底せられておりました。

二、一九四二年秋同氏が海軍練習連合航空總隊司令官として勤務中私はその部下の參謀長であつたが時の首相東條が霞ヶ浦航空隊を視察に來た際學生、練習生に訓示をしようとした時如何に當時名聲大なりとは云へ海軍とは傍系の東條氏から自分の部下が訓示を受けるを好まず種々苦慮の末私にも相談があり結局教育といふ軍政事項に就て首相としての東條氏の訓示なれば致方なしとの結論となり已むを得ず訓示を受けることとなつた経緯を記憶して居ります。以上はほんの一例であるが彼原氏が自己の所信に如何に忠實であつたかを證明するものと思はれます。

三、原氏の今一つの特質としては人情深いと云ふ點でありまして此の點は同氏を讀む凡ての人の意見の悉く一致する所であります。東洋には古來『窮鳥懷に入れば獵夫も尙之を殺さず』といふ格言がありますが同氏は此の慈悲深い思想を最も多分に持つて居られた一人と信ずるものであります。従て戰場に於て戰鬥力を失へる人々に對しては敵味方の區別なく人種の如何を問はず之を庇護せんとすることは同氏の衷心よりの念願であり眞情であつたことを彼を讀む私として心より確信する次第であります。

四原氏の太平洋方面第一線勤務中も悉く前記の諸特長を發揮せられ國際公法の諸原則を遵守する日本海軍首腦部の意圖を實現することを念願し努力せられたことは勿論一度戰闘が休止せらるれば一視同仁の人類愛的人間性の發揮に終始努力せられたことを確信するものであります。

昭和二十三年六月一日

於東京

野元爲輝

Attestation to the
Character of HARA Chuichi.

I, NOMOTO Tameki, am ex-Rear Admiral of the Japanese Navy. I served under HARA Chuichi, ex-Vice Admiral of the Japanese Navy, three times and for two long years during my service in the Navy; first as Midshipman in 1916 when he was Lieutenant (j.g.), second, as Commanding Officer of the Flagship of a Squadron in 1941 when he was Commandant of the same Squadron and last, as Chief of Staff of a Corps from 1942 to 1943 of which he was Commandant. Not only was I thus officially connected with him, but my private relation with him was also so close and covered so long a time that I believe I am fairly acquainted with his character and personality, I hereby testify upon my conscience about his character as follows:

1. While in the Navy, HARA was in outward appearance a jovial and frank man while actually he was very cautious and honest, ever trying to discharge duties assigned to him honestly and strenuously with a thorough knowledge of the matters in his charge, without ever leaving them all to his subordinates to be disposed of. His leadership was such that was quite different from those we often found in the Japanese Army and Navy which affected subordinates to act in such a willful manner as exceeded the scope of their duties and responsibilities. In carrying out orders from his senior officer, therefore, he was ever careful to do it without fail, grasping the real intent of the orders and never changing his mind by restraints from others. This spirit of his penetrated into the minds of his subordinates.

2. In autumn 1941 when he was Commandant of the Combined Naval Flight Training Corps and I was under him as Chief of Staff, Mr. TOJO, then premier, one day made an observation trip to the Kasumigaura Naval Flying Corps. Learning that Mr. TOJO was going to deliver an address to the students and trainees of the Corps, HARA did not like to see his subordinates receive instructions from a man of the other branch, however great the reputation of Mr. TOJO was at that time. After racking his brains over it, he consulted with me, and I remember, he came to this conclusion that if the theme of TOJO's speech was confined only to matters concerning education as the matter of military administration and the address was to be made in his capacity of premier, it could not be helped. And he let Mr. TOJO make his address.

This is only one instance among many, but I believe it clearly shows how HARA was firm in his conviction.

3. Another characteristic of his is that he has a fine human touch, and to that all those who know him will be completely agreed. There is in the Orient an old saying, "The very huntsman refrains from killing a wretched bird which has flown into his bosom for refuge", and he is, I believe, one of those who have much of this merciful thought. Therefore, I, who know him well, am fully convinced that it was his desire and his feeling in the very core of his heart to shield those who lost their fighting power, regardless of their being friends or foes and of their racial differences.

4. I also believe firmly that he must have displayed these characteristics fully during his service on the front of the Pacific Ocean area, ever hoping to realize the intent of the Japanese Naval authorities to observe rules of the International Law and making every effort in showing universal benevolence once hostilities came to an end.

1 June 1948, in Tokyo.

NOMOTO Tameki

I hereby certify the above to be a true and complete translation of the original in Japanese, to the best of my ability.



EUGENE F. CLARK,
Lieutenant (junior grade),
U. S. Navy,
Interpreter.

EXHIBIT 72 (a)

8009

昭和三十三年十一月一日

山口県防府市宮市旭町五〇七

兄 部 勇 次

供 述 書

私は元海軍少将であります。原忠一元海軍中將とは事攻が全じ水雷術であり且つ彼が其の技術の權威であった関係上青年士官の頃から屢々指教を受けた機会を有しました昭和十七年六月から約半月間彼が司令官であつた某艦隊旗艦の艦長として常に起居を共にし親しく接して居たので彼の性格に関しては相當の確信を以て供述することが出来ると思ひて居ります

彼の性格は次の言葉で表現するを適當と思ひます

磊落 思慮綿密 責任觀念が強い 信頼感が強い

人情味が深い
之を更に敷衍すれば
「私が朝夕親しく彼と接して居た期間彼の日常の態度はその偉大なる体格外貌により表現せらるる如く軍人らしい明朗と磊落とを常に持して居りました。が作戦に隊務に司令官としての職責上常に渾身思慮を拂ひ居るものと思はれ幕僚や艦長に適切な指示を與へたことも屢々ありました。また一方部下に対する善意の信頼感の発現と思はるる太腹なところもありました」

彼の責任觀念は極めて強く隊務實施の際に於ては率先身先、時には不眠不休の努力を自ら範を示したこともありました。彼は軍人特に指揮官として堂々たる立派な態度を持した反面却て思ひの温い優しい心情を暴露されたことも屢々ありました。作戦中索敵に出た艦載飛行機の遭い取りを待ちわびて黙然と艦橋に立ちつづけた彼の姿を思ひ出すことが出来ます。作戦基地での豪莫たる永く生活中健康保持や慰安に関し部下に對する彼の深い思いやりには私共は常に感謝尊敬して居りました。艦体修理の際舞鶴軍港に舣つたとき私の家族が訪問して來ましたが八歳になる私の娘は彼に最も親愛の情を示し彼からも非常に可愛がられました。

これを要するに私の知る限りには彼は人間味のある立派な軍人であり思感兼備の指揮官だつたと堅く信じて居ります。従つて彼が残虐的行爲に對する意思を有して居たと考へることは勿論彼がその職責を怠つたと考へることも極めて困難に思ふ次第であります。

(終)

宣誓

私の供述は私の知る限りに於て良心に随ひ倅なく
眞実であることを宣誓致します

昭和三十一年五月一日
山口県防府市宮市旭町一五〇七

兄 部 勇 次

AFFIDAVIT

Deponent: KÖBE Yūji

Address: No.1507, Asahi-cho, Miya-
ichi, Bofu-shi, Yamaguchi-
ken.

I am ex-Rear Admiral of former Japanese Navy. I had often an opportunity to be instructed by him since my young officer day, because I majored in the study of the torpedo as same as he did and he was an authority on its technique. As I always lived in friendly relation with him for about eight months from June 1942, when I was the commanding officer of the flagship of the 8th Squadron and he was its commander. I feel sure that I can depose and say about his character with a considerable confidence.

I think that the following words appear to be suitable for the expression of his character:

Frankness. Minuteness in thinking about matters.

Strong sense of responsibility. Willingness to trust

his subordinates. Tender-heartedness.

The above characteristics will be further explained as follows:

1. During the period when I was in close touch with him from morning to night, his attitude in daily life was always with military officer-like brightness, cheerfulness and frankness as easily felt by his tall and stout physique and appearance, but I suppose that he spent his time as commander in deliberating deeply upon the matters connected with the operations and the affairs of his Squadron, and it was often that he gave adequate instructions to members of his staff and the commanding officers of the ships under his command.

On the other side, he has something generous-minded, which appeared to be an expression of his goodwill trust to his subordinates.

2. He had an extremely strong sense of responsibility, he was seen to take the lead in carrying out the affairs of his Squadron, and in some case he set himself an example for his subordinates of making utmost effort without sleeping and resting.

3. He maintained a dignified and excellent attitude as a military officer, especially as a commander, and it was frequent on the other side that he showed his warm and tender heart.

I recall that he was standing continuously in silence at the bridge in the time of operation, and he waited for the arrival of a ship-borne aircraft that left for scouting and was late in homing.

We, subordinates, always thanked and respected him for his deep sympathy to keep us healthy and comfortable in our flat and tasteless days at the operational base.

When the ship returned to Maizuru Port repair, my family called on me there, and my daughter, eight years old, showed him a most deep affection and was much cherished by him too.

EXHIBIT 73 (a) (1)

1012

In short, I firmly believe to the best of my knowledge that he was a naval officer, excellent and humane and also a commanding officer, majestic and merciful.

It is, therefore, extremely difficult for me to think that not only he had an intention to act atrocities but also he neglected his duties.

WRITTEN OATH

I, KŌBE Yūji, hereby swear that my deposition is true and correct to the best of my knowledge, under the direction of my conscience.

November 1, 1948

Deponent: KŌBE Yūji

Address: No. 1507, Asahi-cho, Miya-
ichi, Bofu-shi, Yamaguchi-ken.

I hereby certify the above to be a true and complete translation of the original in Japanese, to the best of my ability.



EUGENE F. CLARK,
Lieutenant (junior grade),
U. S. Navy,
Interpreter.

EXHIBIT 73 (a) (2)

1013

人格証明書

海軍中將 原忠一 対こも

私、原中將、中佐高叶才一並外艦隊重航安宅艦長、際才一
並外艦隊及名古屋市中將、副官トシ約三平又中田龍海見
長官、際部下所轄長トシ約三平右中將ニ接こも、得
こも。

原中將、水雷術ヲ専攻セ長則水雷学校教官ヲ勤務セ
續テ歐米出張、總司令部長官艦隊參謀長、航空隊司令
官、海軍航空總司令部長官、シテ一九四四年二月亞米利
加機部隊ニシテ一回社此航空隊後任、雖局収取、タメ
送ハシテ中田龍海見長官ノ命ニシテ社此ニ在任、終戦ニ至
コ。

資性温厚、リタシ善良、部下ヲ懐ニス、愛護、如クシテ
テ各種任務ノ下、周知、精心ニシテ、部下、皆善美、如ク
敬慕ス、モ、居コ。

人、対ニシテ極テ親切丁寧、シテ、接ス者、何モ親密情
ヲ感セ、シテ海軍士官中ニ數人、親友ヲ有コ、モ、此
ス。

一九四七年五月十日 龍谷島

海軍中將 小島有吉

Character Evidence of former Vice Admiral Hara, Chuichi

I have served under Vice Admiral Hara for half a year while he was, Lieutenant Commander, the skipper of the flagship ATAKA of the 1st Dispatch Fleet, and I, the adjutant to Rear Admiral Sakano, Commander-in-Chief of the same Fleet, and again for about two years while he was the Commander-in-Chief of the 4th Fleet, and I, the cognizant commanding officer of one of his subordinate units.

Vice Admiral Hara has specialized in torpedoes and for a long time had acted as an instructor at the Torpedo School. Following this, he has been sent to Europe and America, was appointed the Head of the Asiatic Development Bureau, commissioned as Chief of Staff of the Fleet, Chief of an Air Unit, Commander-in-Chief of the Air Training Unit, and after the Truk raid by an American Task Force in February 1944 was appointed Commander-in-Chief of the 4th Fleet to save the situation at Truk, the position he held until the end of the war.

The Admiral was a man with a kind and tender heart, and loved his men like his children. He was gravely concerned with the food and clothing situation of his men, and all his subordinates looked up to him as a father.

He was very kind and considerate to everyone, and there were none who did not feel his tenderness once they came in contact with him. I am sure he must have many intimate friends among American Naval Officers.

10 December 1946
At Guam

Kojima Saishi
former Rear Admiral, IJN.

I hereby certify the above to be a true and complete translation of the original in Japanese, to the best of my ability.



EUGENE F. CLARK,
Lieutenant (junior grade),
U. S. Navy,
Interpreter.

EXHIBIT 74 (a)

1015

人引當の元海軍中將原忠一に對する人格證明書

東京都中野區野方町二ノ一〇八三

柴 勝 男

私、柴は昭和五年海軍大尉で海軍水雷學校學科學生として勉強中當時海軍中將原忠一は同校に於ける私達の教官でありましたので公私を問はず直に接接觸する機会も多く色々と教えられること多かつたので中將の人格觀見等についてはその頃から充分に知つて居りました。後昭和十四年四月に私は海軍省軍務局局員として渉外學問を適當して居りましたがその中に起つた事件中原中將に關しては厦門「コロンス」問題取は北部佛印に對する日本軍の駐屯の問題處理に對する原中將の態度を想起するので此の二つの問題へ事件一に於て原中將が如何に國際信義を重視し正義をい尚ぶ識量豊富な人物であつたかについて私の記憶に従つて述べて見ます。

「コロンス」問題處理に對する原中將の態度

昭和十四年五月頃厦門に於て某市政府關係要人が反對派の中國人に暗殺され犯人は對岸の「コロンス」租界に遁入し租界當局は日本側の犯

人引渡の要求に應じなかつたので現地日本海軍指揮官は治安維持の責任上陸戦隊を「コロンヌ」島に揚陸しました。之を知つた英國支那艦隊長官「ノーブル」中將は在支米、佛海軍と共に厦門に入泊夫々陸戦隊を揚陸し日本海軍に對し陸戦隊捕収に關し交渉を開始しました。此の交渉に於て米國「バトロール」部隊指揮官「ステイブラー」代將は日本艦隊參謀長山口多聞少將と連絡し華艦の捕収に努力されたことは當時日本海軍に於て多とした處であります。

當時厦門連絡部次席部員の職にあつた原中將は獨斷的に事を處理する様なことはなく常に國際法に則り公正なる處理を企圖とし厦門入泊中の米、英、佛海軍に對する連絡便宜供與の計に當り特に米國海軍の指揮官連へ複数一との連絡交應に努め現地最高指揮官間の交渉を迅速圓滿に妥結せしめることに役立て様として人知れの苦心をし詠り語學に堪能でないにも拘らず誠心誠意米國海軍連隊長との連絡に大いに努力をしたのである。

昭和十五年原中將は第二遣支艦隊參謀長となつたが同年七月日佛間の協定に基いて日本軍は北部佛印に駐屯することとなり第二遣支艦隊は

其の一部兵力を以て陸軍の輸送等に用ゐることとなつた。日佛境地當局者間の進駐の手續に關する交渉が延引に延引を重ねたのに業を煮した現地陸軍部隊の一部では實力を行使してでも確定通り兵を佛印に進め様として第二遣支隊に共同歩調をとる様強く要請して來たのであります。然し原中將は斯る兵力行使は國際法の基本を犯し日佛協定に違反し且つ中央指令の範圍外であるとなし陸軍參謀將校の罵詈雑言にも屈せず卓越せる彼の國際的識見、旺盛なる正義感を以て敵隊長官を援けて遂に日佛協定の線に沿つて平和裡に進駐せしむる案因を作つたのであります。

以上(一)(二)の實例に於て歸れて居る通り原中將は極めて正義愛好の精神に富み性率直、坦白、日本人としては明らかな性格で而かも自己の職責に對しては極めて熱心でありました。

彼が又國際信義を重んじ國際法國際協定に忠實であることは前記の二例にも現はれて居る通りであつて前述の彼の持前の性格と相俟つて他の如何なる非道な壓迫にも屈せず正義と信ずることを實行し又部下にも實行させたのである。

以上は私が昭和五年初めて原と接觸してから今日に至る迄原に關し終

始抱いて居る私の観測であつて彼が艦隊司令長官として第一線に出た
時に於ても彼の信條には變りがあらう言はなく國際法違反乃至反正義
的な處置に出られた等のことは日頃の彼の性格、職見等より到底私の
信じ得られぬ處であります

昭和二十三年三月三日

於東京

右
柴 勝 男

Character Evidence

Regarding Former Vice Admiral Chuichi Hara

By Katuo Shiba,
1083, 2 cho-me, Nogatamachi Nakano-ku, Tokyo.

March 3, 1948

When I, Shiba, was a student of the Naval Torpedo School in 1930 then a naval lieutenant, Vice-admiral Chuichi Hara, was our instructor, and having had many direct opportunities, private and official to get in contact with him, we learned a great deal of things from him. I was also well acquainted with his views from that time. In April 1939, I was in charge of public relations as a member of Military Affairs Bureau of the Navy Ministry, but during this period I recall incidents in which vice-admiral Hara was involved and the attitude he took in dealing with Kolongsu problem and the occupation of North French-Indo-China by the Japanese troops, and I shall proceed now to explain as far as I can remember how seriously he regarded international prestige and how dearly he valued justice and his broad vision.

1. The Attitude of Vice-admiral Hara in dealing with the Kolongsu problem.

In May 1939 a certain prominent official of Amoy city was assassinated by a Chinese of the opposing party. The assassinaton escaped into the Kolongsu Concession on the opposite banks of the city, and the concession authorities having refused the demand of the Japanese side to deliver the criminal, the Japanese Naval Commander stationed there sent a landing party on the Kolongsu Island to assume the responsibility of maintaining security there. When the Commander in Chief of the British China Fleet, vice-admiral Noble, learned about it, he entered Amoy, together with the U. S. and French navy and despatched a landing party and opened negotiations with the Japanese navy for the withdrawal of the landing party. In this negotiation the Japanese navy at that time appreciated the efforts made by the commander of the U. S. patrol Fleet, rear-admiral Tamon Yamaguchi Chief of Staff of the Japanese Fleet to take the situation in hand.

Vice-admiral Hara, who was at that time second in command of the Liaison Division in Amoy, desiring a fair settlement always in conformance with the International Law, without any arbitrary decisions, assumed the post of affording liaison, communication facilities to the U. S., British, and French Fleet anchored in Amoy. He specially exerted his efforts to the smooth liaison and amelioration with the officers of the U. S. Navy. In order to bring about a speedy and amicable settlement of the negotiations between the commander in chiefs, he strove hard very often unnoticed, and with his not too proficient English, earnestly and conscientiously spared no effort in the liaison with the commander of the U. S. destroyer.

2. In 1940, he became Chief of Staff of the 2nd Despatched Fleet to China Waters, in July 1940 the Japanese troops entered Northern French Indo China in accordance with the Franco-Japanese agreement, and part of this Fleet was ordered to transport Japanese troops. A section of the Army there, who became irritated at the long delay in the negotiations concerning procedures of occupation caused by the differences in the Franco-Japanese authorities there, attempted to move the troops into French Indo China on schedule strongly even by force if necessary, and demanded that the 2nd Dispatched Fleet cooperate with them. But vice-admiral Hara pointed out that such an exercise of military force is a violation of international law and an abrogation of the Franco-Japanese

EXHIBIT 75 (a) (1)

8020

agreement, and outside the scope of the order given to us, and undaunted by abuses thrown upon him by army staff officers, he assisted the Commander in Chief of the fleet with his far insight in international affairs and strong sense of justice, and was able to realize a peaceful occupation in line with the Franco-Japanese agreement.

3. As apparent in examples (1) and (2) vice-admiral Hara had a strong sense of justice, a straightforward character, frank and cheerful, and really conscientious in regard to his duties.

As can be seen by the two preceding instances, he attached importance to international prestige and truly observed international law, and international agreements. Together with his disposition mentioned above, he did whatever he thought right, in defiance of all unjust oppression and also made the subordinates do the same. The above is my observations which I always held since 1930 when I first met him. Even when he went to the front as Fleet Commander I cannot see how he could change his faith, and in view of his character and views I cannot possibly believe that he could violate international law or to act unjustly.

Katuo Shiba.

I hereby certify the above to be a true and complete translation of the original in Japanese, to the best of my ability.



EUGENE F. CLARK,
Lieutenant (junior grade),
U. S. Navy,
Interpreter.

EXHIBIT 75 (a) (2)

1021

人格證明書

EXHIBIT 76 (1)

1022

人格証明書

供述者 東京都世田谷区深澤町四丁目一七三一

大井 篤

私は宣誓の上より通り供述致します

元海軍中將原忠一に対する人格証言

一、私は元海軍の大佐であります。私は一九三九年十一月から翌年十一月迄第二遣支艦隊参謀でありましたが、その当時原中將は同艦隊参謀長で日米同じ艦内に起居とともにし苦樂を分かちましたので同氏の人格識見等については充分承知しています

二、私は彼の人格を明にする為左の二の例について陳述致します

一、支那人捕虜を釋放したこと

一九四〇年五月中旬第二遣支艦隊旗艦島海が支那沿岸温州沖で封鎖任務に従事して居た際のことです。島海は附近航行船舶を臨検し二人の支那青年を艦内に連れて來ました。

(一一)

「それは彼等が正規軍に従軍して居ることが利ったからであります。私は此の報告を受けると原参謀長に「西人を厦門に連行し艦隊法務部に引渡しては如何でせうか」と言ひました。原氏は「すぐ釋放しよう」と言ひ、その一年間私が幾度か彼の口から聞いた次の趣旨のことと其の時も詢々と述べました」

「日本は今武力を以て支那をいぢめて居るが、それは弱いものいぢめた。一時は目的を達するように見えても結局は支那民衆の反感を根深く植付けただけだ。この青年達も元來は何も罪がない。彼等を捕虜にしても唯弱いものいぢめに了る」と

彼は巨大な体軀にも似合はず細く人でありましたが、此の時も此の年達達の釋放の爲自身で島海軍長に直接指示して居ました。その夜暗くふつと一般水兵達の目にとまらぬように、この二人の捕虜はモーターボートに乗せられ附近の陸地に安全に上陸させられ釋放されました。

(二)

口、北部佛印進駐に際し武力行使を制肘したこと

一九四〇年九月日本軍が北部佛印に進駐した事件は東京に於ける柳東軍事法廷でも陳述されたが、若し原氏の偉大な努力がなかったならば、此の事件はもと紛糾したものである。

一九四〇年六月頃から同氏は陸軍に北部佛印進駐の意図があることを察知して居りました。當時佛本国は独乙に屈服しあはれな状態にありました。彼は日本軍の右のような意図は佛国の窮状につけこむ軍怯み行爲であり、対支武器輸入を阻止するためならば外交的手段でも出来るだろうと考へて居たようでありました。

ところが同年九月十三日中央から第二遣支艦隊に対し南支派遣軍と協同し九月二十一日二四〇〇（後に於て二十一日二四〇〇と改められた）時以後北部佛印に兵力を進駐させよとの命令が下された。此の命令に依れば實施期日迄に佛国が承諾しなくても断行するであらう。又己むを得ない場合は武力を行使しても宜しいが、出来る限り平和的に

(三)

実施すべきことが明にせられておりました。そして先づ龍州方面に先時駐屯して居た第五師團を國境から進駐させた後、別に海上から約一箇旅團を進駐させることに中央に於て決定されておりました。

原氏は國境方面の進駐に際し、倂軍との間に紛争の起る可能性の多いことを心配して居ました。その原因は何であつても、之に刺激を加へれば紛争は擴大するであらうから海上からの進駐は國境方面の事態を見極めた上行のことが進駐を平和的に行ふ上に必要であると考へて居りました。此の考は九月十五日三名の参謀を廣東にある南支派遣軍に協議の爲派遣する際示されておりましたがその翌日の参謀會議からは、陸軍側は海正面進駐を國境正面進駐よりすぐ進駐を行はうと希望であり、同協議会に之を以て大本營海軍参謀も之に賛成して居ると報告して來ました。原氏は私を伴ひ直に廣東に飛び協議をやり直させ、やつと海正面進駐の發動を（決）断せしめることに成功しました。

(四)

一方東京に於ける佛側との交渉は九月二十日になつてやつとまとまり
ました。そして國境からの第五師團の進駐は取止めとなり海正面からの
一旅團の兵力だけが海防に上陸して進駐することに、その進駐要
領も急に変更になりました。ところが支那國境に在る軍隊は此の
取止め命令到達が後たる爲計画通り國境を越え行動を起
さうとしたので佛軍との間に衝突が起りました。これは東京
から余令^{直作}を鎮靜策を講ぜらへましたが、海正面からの進
駐に時日の余裕がとれて居た爲事態鎮靜上幸でありました。
然るに海正面の進駐にも悶着が起りました。進駐陸軍部隊
指揮官が之を護衛する海軍部隊指揮官(第二遣支艦隊の指
揮下にあつた)に対し、海防港からよく、ドーンンから戦闘の要領
で進駐する計画であると言志表示をして來ました。第二遣支艦
隊司令部から此の報告に依つて、大本營からは海防港から平和
的に進駐せよと嚴密なる大命が下令せました。然るに現地

(五)

陸軍部隊は作戦の上陸の企図を變更しませんでした。第二遣支艦隊は遂に海軍兵力を陸軍部隊より離脱させ事態を局限することに努めました。陸軍部隊が予定通り作戦的要領で上陸を決定したのに対し、海軍からは特に抵抗がありませんでした。併し陸軍部隊が大海にも背いて不法な武力行動をとり國際正義の無視と、弱きものいぢめとを取ったことは残念であります。此の爲陸軍責任者は罰せられ、南支派遣軍司令官の罷免とありましたが之に反し、第二遣支艦隊は天皇より御嘉加賞の御言葉を賜り各部を激勵し受けました。

私は當時事情を詳しく知って居ますが、此の事件が余り拡大せずして済んだのは原氏の國際正義觀——それは弱き佛印に対する強き日本軍隊としての倫理的義務觀も含みます——と、中央意圖に中心実小遵法精神と、更に之を實施する爲の細心、熱心、努力とに依るところ甚だ大であったことを痛感し致しました。

昭和二十三年十月

日 東京に於て供述者

大井篤

(六)

右は當面立會人の面前に宣誓し且四者各捺印せしことを證明す。

同日於同所

立會人

豊田 隈雄

EXHIBIT 76 (2)

1029

Attestation to Character

Deposer: Aitsushi Ōi,
No.1731, 4-chome,
Fukazawa-cho, Setagaya-ku,
Tokyo-to.

Having duly sworn, I depose as follows:

1. I was formerly a career Japanese naval officer with the retiring rank of Captain. During the period from December 1939 to November 1940, I was serving in the headquarters of the 2nd China Coast Fleet as a staff officer, and lived on board the same warship, always sharing both pleasure and pain, with Admiral Hara, then the Chief of Staff of the Fleet. Therefore I had a chance to be well familiarized with his character and views.

2. To explain him I am going to mention two events as follows:

a. The Release of Chinese Prisoners.

Sometime in mid-May, 1940, when the Cruiser Chokai, flagship of the 2nd China Coast Fleet, was active off Wenchow on blockading mission, a visit-and-search party despatched from the cruiser took to the ship two Chinese young men whom it captured while visiting a vessel passing nearby. They confessed their affiliation with the Chinese regular army. Upon receiving this report I asked the Chief of Staff whether they should be taken to Amoy to be handed over to the Fleet Legal Affairs Section. But my chief retorted that they be immediately freed. As the explanation of his reasoning he revealed me his view on Japan's current China policy, speaking in his habitual inculcating manner and following the almost same logic as was oftentimes repeated in our talking while I was serving under him. The gist of what he said, as I remember aright, roughly as follows:

"What Japan is now doing with her arms toward China is after all a kind of bullying. It may appear as if she is achieving her aim by such means. But in the final analysis it will implant an irretrievable anti-Japanese feeling deeper into the minds of Chinese people. This is also true with these two poor Chinese youths. They are nothing but innocent boys. To make prisoners of them would be a mere bullying."

Contrary to his rough and huge bodily appearance, he is a scrupulous man. On that occasion, too, he called the captain of the Chokai in person to direct in detail how to release the Chinese youths. On that evening after it became so dark as to make it difficult for the ship's crew to recognize the scene, these two prisoners were taken on board a motor boat and brought away to a land nearby for their safe release.

b. His Effort in Peaceful Entry into North French Indo China of Japanese Forces.

The incident which took place in September 1940 in connection with the ingress of the Japanese forces into North French Indo China was once taken up in the International Military Tribunal, for of the Far East (Tokyo). If there had not been the meritorious effort on the part of Admiral Hara, the incident would have no doubt been thrown into a greater confusion.

EXHIBIT 76 (a) (1)

1030

As early as June 1940, the Chief of Staff of the 2nd China Coast Fleet got an inkling that the Japanese army embraced an idea to occupy North French Indo China. At that time France was in a pitiful condition having just surrendered under the might of Germany. Admiral Hara's view was that such army's design was disgraceful because it meant to take advantage of the pinch of France. He seems also to have been of the opinion that the flow of arms and munitions into China through the French territory could be checked by some diplomatic measures.

On 13 September 1940, however, the 2nd China Coast Fleet received an order from Tokyo that it cooperate with the South China Expeditionary Army to effect an entry of Japanese forces into North FIC beginning 2400 hours, 2 (later revised 22) September 1940. The order made it explicit that the ingress be executed even if no consent could be obtained from France by the scheduled date, that the use of arms might be resorted to if such become really necessary, but that every possible effort be made to execute it in a peaceful measure. It had been further decided in Tokyo that the first ingress be made by the 5th Division then stationed in the Lungchow area across the China border and then another force of about one brigade strong be landed from sea.

Admiral Hara foresaw a great possibility of armed clashes between the Japanese and the FIC troops in connection with the former's entry from the China border. Whatever the cause, such clashes, he feared, would be aggravated if accompanied by an outside shock. Therefore he thought it imperative, for a peaceful execution, not to start the sea-borne entry until the China border situation had been assured. Implanted with this chief's idea three fleet staff officers were despatched on 15 September to Canton (China) to confer with the South China Expeditionary Army. Next day a report came from these fleet officers that the army insisted, with the support by a naval staff officer of the Imperial General Headquarters who was present at the conference, and the sea front ingress should be made immediately following the commencement of the China border crossing. Admiral Hara, taking me with him, flew to Canton and, through a renewed conference, succeeded in putting one full day between the water-borne entry and the border crossing.

Meanwhile, the negotiation with the French authorities which had been going on in Tokyo reached its conclusion at the eleventh hour, i.e. on the 22nd of September. According to this agreement it was decided to make an abrupt change to the arrangement of the entry so as to cancel the movement of the 5th Division and only to land the force of about one brigade strong at Haiphong Harbor. In spite of this change, however, the Japanese troops along the China border started its originally scheduled movement across the border on the ground that the Tokyo's new order had not reached in time, and armed clashes ensued between the Japanese and the FIC forces. Immediately steps were taken to subdue and localize the clashes. Nevertheless the fact that the entry at the sea front was delayed was a factor helpful for cooling off the danger-laden atmosphere on the occasion.

But this did not mean the sea front entry was immune from troubles. The commanding general of the water-borne army troops notified to the navy commander of the escort force (which was under the command of the 2nd China Coast Fleet) his intention that he was going to land at Druson (the spelling uncertain - a beach southeast of Haiphong, facing the Gulf of Tonkin) instead of Haiphong Harbor, and that that would be done in the form of a regular war-like landing. Warned by the Fleet of this army commander's decision, Tokyo issued an Imperial order firmly directing

EXHIBIT 76 (a) (2)

1031

the peaceful landing at Haiphong Harbor. Despite this, however, the army forces on the spot would not alter its intention of the war-pattern landing. Therefore the Fleet at last took such a drastic step as to separate the navy forces from the army group in order to forestall a greater confusion. Though the martial landing was made as had been originally planned by the Japanese army, no resistance was forthcoming from the French. Nevertheless the fact that the army forces had gone so far as to resort to a warlike measure despite the Imperial order and committed the disregard of international justice as well as a bullying conduct was a source of regret to us. The result was the punishment of the responsible army personnel including the dismissal of the commander of the South China Expeditionary Army. Contrasted with this the conduct of the 2nd China Coast Fleet was appreciated by the Emperor, whose words to the effect were duly conveyed to us. And many encouraging words on the same line came from various quarters.

Well familiar with the circumstances of the events I was deeply impressed by the fact that largely meritorious in the prevention of this incident from going into a further menacing scale were Mr. Hara's sense of international justice, including his idea of the responsibility of the then much superior Japanese forces toward the helpless French Indo China, his law-abiding spirit faithful to the wishes of the central authorities, and also his scrupulous and earnest effort to put these sense and spirit into practice.

Signed at Tokyo on this
day of October, 1948.

Atsushi Oi (Sealed).

I, the witness, hereby certify that the above-named person duly swore in my presence and that he signed and sealed the statement also in my presence.

Signed at the same place
on the same day.

Kumao Toyoda (Sealed).

I certify that the foregoing is a true and complete translation of the original in Japanese to the best of my ability.



EUGENE F. CLARK,
Lieut. (jg), USN,
Interpreter.

EXHIBIT 76 (a) (3)

1032

宣誓供述書

供述者 東京都中野区江古田四丁目九六

大橋 恭三

私は元海軍中將原忠一に対する人格に関し、宣誓の上、下記
供述致します。

一、私は日本海軍、元海軍大佐であります。私が昭和十五年興亜院
調査官として中華民国、福建省、廈門に赴き勤務していた
当時、原中將は私の上司であり、公的勤務を共にした外、同地で
二人で共同生活をともにし、関係上、私的交際も深く、原中將の
人格、識見等については十分に承知致しております。

二、
原中將は弱者、困窮する者に対して常に極度に情深かつ、
簡単にではあるが重要な事は彼の事実に依る之を以て之を
直展書することがあります。即ち昭和十五年三月から十一月迄
私と原忠一氏は廈門で共同生活を共にした時のことですが
当時彼氏の雇人は全部其の日の生活に充ち足りる者を要し
雇ひ、定額以上の給料の外、食料や物等を随時与へて保護
し、これを養ひました。従って二人だけの生活には必ずしも必要で
ない雇人を養ひ、又彼氏に必要とする者も養ひ、次であります。又
原氏は高倉と彼氏との通勤には自走自動車を使用せず
中国一老人の誰か一人を夫様な人力車を要し、之を常使

の標に「伊角」の老人の生活を描いてやっていた。この
京氏の行為は同地の中口人に対し「情深」という深刻印象を与へ
た。標でありました。

(四) 又京氏は生物に対し「情深」を金と飼つた。鳥や文鳥を
可愛がり、人一倍「金」の時美味、金持の一月も自ら手
ことなまらなもので、之が病氣や事故で死んだ時京氏は数日の間
悲しむ。死骸は人間と同様をばい埋葬し、中國僧侶を
招き護経させ居ることもありました。

三、京中將は第貳の「非常」に細い人でありました。

京氏は「見如何」武骨が物部に「おれ」人、称する。其意を
用へ「微」を「自分」想ひ、其事務は大小、凡帳面
をとり、事細に部下を指導して居ました。又
部下に「萬」彼の指示も受け、事を処理し、場合により、必ず
事前に「耳」入ることを希望する。其に自ら自身でも「檢」し、
後に部下を責める。自ら責任をとり、凡に「振舞」は、
後に部下からは京氏は「非常」やま、が同時「非常」情深、
と「觀」るに居ました。

昭和三十三年十月二十八日

於東京

借述者 大橋 恭三

右は當主倉人、面前に「宮」を、一旦署名捺印されしことを
證明する

同日同所

倉人

豊田 限 旌

A F F I D A V I T

Deponent : OHASHI Kyoze

Address : No. 1906, 4- chome, Ekoda, Nakano-
ku, Tokyo-to.

I, OHASHI Kyoze, being first duly sworn, depose and say, concerning the the attestation to the character of Vice-Admiral HARA Chuichi:

1. That I am ex-Captain of former Japanese Navy. When I served as investigation official of the Asia Development Board in Amoy Office, Fukien Province, China in 1939.

Vice-Admiral HARA was my superior; and as I lived with him there and was in a close relation with him in private affairs in addition to working with him in the office, I know the character and views of Vice-Admiral HARA very well.

2. a. That Vice-Admiral HARA was always extremely compassionate with the weak and the poor. Although simple, this is of great importance and the following facts attest to this phrase showing of his character. It was when Mr. HARA and I lived together in Amoy from March to November 1939. Employees of the Office were those who were selected and employed by Mr. HARA from among those who were hard up for daily life, and he looked after them, giving them foodstuff and other things from time to time in addition to their regular pay. It frequently happened, therefore that we had around us employees who were not necessarily needed in the household of the two, as well as some who were of little use. He did not use his car when going to office from his lodgings but used to hire a Rikisha, operated by an old Chinese coolie whom nobody took notice of, in order to help him earn a living. Mr. HARA's conduct appeared to have given Chinese people there a deep impression that he was a tenderhearted person.

b. That Mr. HARA was exceedingly tender to all living creatures. He was extremely kind to the pet birds and animals kept in his lodgings, never forgetting to give bits of his food to them by himself at each meal time.

When a pet died from disease or accident, its remains were be buried in the same manner as that of human being after a few days' mourning and sometimes a Chinese Buddhist priest was invited to chant sutra on its behalf.

3. That Vice-Admiral HARA was very careful even in the minute details of his work. At first glance Mr. HARA looked quite blunt and indifferent to trifles, but in reality he was a man of meticulous care and he took careful notes of matters under his charge irrespective of their nature or importance and gave his subordinates minute instruction. When his subordinates disposed of a matter without previous instruction from him, Mr. HARA always required them to report beforehand to him on the action to be taken. He then studied such action himself and held himself responsible without blaming his subordinates unreasonably.

Accordingly, Mr. Hara was popular among his subordinates as a superior who was very strict but at the same time very tenderhearted.

On the 28th day of October 1948 in Tokyo

Deponent: OHASHI Kyoze (Signed and sealed)

EXHIBIT 77 (a) (1)

1036

I, the witness, hereby certify that the above person, having first duly sworn, signed sealed the above affidavit in my presence.

On the same day and place as above

Witness: TOYODA Kumao

I hereby certify the above to be a true and complete translation of the original in Japanese, to the best of my ability.



EUGENE F. CLARK,
Lieutenant (junior grade),
U. S. Navy,
Interpreter.

EXHIBIT 77 (a) (2)

1037

第四軍施設部長

母軍文佐 原田健四郎

海軍中將原忠一^ニ對^ステ^ニ對^ステ^ニ減刑嘆願書

原中將ト私ト^ハ嘗テ同中將ガ第三遣支艦隊長
トシテ獲^テ艦島^ニ御來艦中私^ハ同艦^ノ機関長^ニ奉職
十ヶ月間親シク御指導ヲ受ケ又ドラック^ニ於テ^ハ艦隊長官
ト所轄長^ノ關係^ノ下^ニ一九四四年三月以降一九四六年八月
迄約二年五ヶ月間情深イ長官ト云フ氣持^ヲ仕ヘテ來タ
者^ガアリマシタ原中將^ノ人格^ニ就^テ可成克ク知ラ^レ居ル^ト信ス
モ^ラアリマス即チ原中將^ノ人格^ハ一口^ニ云ヘ^ク情^ニ腕^ニ溢^リ情
豊カ^キ人^デアリマス^ニサレ^ド飾^リ氣^ヲク田舎^ノ好々親^ク爺然
ク人^デアリマシタ
情深イト云フ一例^ヲ數^クギ^テ食糧^ガ極度^ニ不足セ^シ當時^ノ原
中將自ラ作ラレ^シ野菜^ヲ都下^ニ典^ヘテ吳^レト云ッテ私^ノ所^ヘ
持^テ參^リサ^レント厚^ク又軍属^ガ着^ル着^ル物^ヲ困^リラ
居^ル所^ヲ德^カレ^シ原中將^ノ身^ニ着^テ居^ラレ^シ軍服^ヲ脱^キ之
亦都下^ニ典^ヘテ吳^レト云ッテ私^ノ所^ヘ持^テ參^リサ^レントモアリマシタ
時^ニ軍属^ノ軍人^ノ物^ニ不自由^ダト云^ハ衣食^ノ閑^シハ
軍属^ノ軍人^ト平等^ニ支給^サル^ヲ殊^ニ常^ニ深甚^ニ注意^ヲ拂^ハレ^シ
ト^ハ軍属^ノ部隊長^トシテ^ハ私^ハ時^ニ感銘^ヲ深^クモ^ガアリマス
尚ホ病人^ヲ見舞^ハレ^トカ都下^ノ困難^{ナル}作業現場^ヲ視察^ス
シテ慰問^ヲ激勵^サレ^トカ云フト^ハ一般^ノ將軍^ノタリ^モ遙カ^ニ多ク具^フ
眞情^ハモ^リシ^モアリト思^ヒマス
以上^ノ様^ノ人格^デアリマシタカラ都下^ノ軍人^ノ軍属^ノ全員^{カラ}
眞^ニ滋^ニ父^ノ如ク敬慕^サレ^テ居^タト^ハ信^ジラ^レ疑^ハヌトツツテ
アリマス
今般戰爭犯罪容疑者^トシテ拘留^サレ^ト聞^キ誠^ニ御氣^ニ
ニ^ハ存^シマス何卒情^ノ人原中將^ノ人格^ニ照^シテ刑^ノ
輕^{カラ}シ^コト^ラ一重^ニ嘆願^スル次第^デアリマス

(終)

Petition for Commutation of Sentence In behalf of Vice Admiral
Hara, Chuichi, IJN.

For about 10 months I have had the honor of being closely associated with the Admiral while he was Chief of Staff of the 2nd China Area Fleet on board the flagship Chokai, whose Chief Engineer I happened to be at that time. Then for about 2 years 5 months, from March 1944 to August 1946, I worked under him at Truk as one of the Department Heads when he was Commander-in-Chief of the 4th Fleet. I had served under him with an impression that he was very kind, and I believe that I am thoroughly familiar with the Admiral's character. In a single phrase, the Admiral was a soft hearted man with a mild disposition. He did not put on airs, and was like any kind-hearted old farmer.

As a manifestation of his kind heartedness, this incident would be well worth mentioning. When food shortage was critical, the Admiral often brought batches of vegetables which he himself had raised and asked that they be given to the men. Then there was the time when he brought his own clothings to me asking that they be delivered to a Gunzoku who, he had heard, lacked clothing. He had persistently cautioned that no discrimination be allowed between the military personnel and gunzoku in the distribution of food and clothings, saying that the latter must surely be worse off than the former in their wants of food and clothings. It is natural that I, the head of the gunzokus, was deeply impressed.

Furthermore, in comparison with any other Admirals, he was seen more often among the sick and wounded or out among the laborers at the construction sites giving words of encouragements, all coming from the bottom of his heart.

Such were his characters, and there is no doubt about the fact that he was looked upon with respect by his subordinates, enlisted men and gunzokus as one would respect his father. It grieves me to learn that he has been detained as a war criminal suspect, and I earnestly plea that, with due consideration given to his benevolence, his sentence be commuted.

Kenshiro Harada
Captain, IJN,
Chief of 4th Construction Department.

I certify that the foregoing is a true and complete translation of the original in Japanese to the best of my ability.

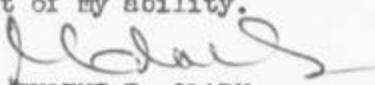

EUGENE F. CLARK,
Lieut. (jg), USN,
Interpreter.

EXHIBIT 78 (c)

No.1

原忠一^に對^して、
嘆願書

主旨 君「原忠一有罪と決定せし」場合ハ九
該理由により コミヤノミ 諸君。亦其明^か。
御判断に信賴、極力刑罰の輕^か、之事
と此處に嘆願せらる。はり

理由

原忠一^とハ友^とハ兄弟^とハ家^とハ親^とハ部^に於^て長官^と帝
僚^と同僚^ととして約一十年^と共^に起居^{せり}又由
地^に於^てハ彼^は彼^は監獄聯合救済隊^と友^ととし勤務
セ^る時^も亦^ハ其^の部下^の一員^{とし}約事^を年^に彼^の許
に^ハハ^ハ彼^の性質^實行^為性格^等ハ悉^に承^知
し^た事^を確^信す。此^處に於^てハ^ハ彼^の事^をハ
以^外の^者ハ^ハ彼^に對^しテ^ハ對^しテ^ハ觀察^をハ^ハ衆^人
等^ハ一^に敬^仰抑^之能^はざ^るハ^ハ彼^に對^しテ^ハ
絶^大の^信用^を拂^ひ且^重敬^しあり^はハ^ハ事實^{なり}
余^も亦^ハ彼^に對^しテ^ハ最^大級^の重^敬心^腹を^ハ
こ^はハ^ハ之^ハ彼^ハ原^忠一^ハ人^格。其^らし^も討^に
し^ハ彼^の身^に二^重の^修養^と修^養を^ハ識^見

1040

此。事に努力— 或は余に付く思ひの具員 工員 等
 は市民に親しく話— 掛け 常に下情を直接下
 級者にとり聞— 事に努力— あり— 之は又石井
 長谷川等。武備の武備序を終て報告せる下
 情とも其方として— 全海軍の統率に努め
 あり— 之は彼が極力下情に面を向けしめしめ
 なるもの人情味ある方と努力とに誠に入心
 あり— 従て彼に對し、下級者にも意高
 まり— 孤— 若くは— 偏に偏し、福反比
 例— 彼の信頼は高まり— 市市は精
 神的に確固不動なるものあり—
 都— 等は單に彼の功— 面を過ぐ彼の功績、偉
 大、人格高尚、性格教養、高き、全、教育に
 明るい

之を要する彼部下、統率、此、人に收斂、妙
 威厳、あり— 是、善は今迄、海軍、官、中、に
 経験、する、中、に、稀、に見、人物、と、又、彼、に
 對し、万、腹、の、信頼、と、要、求、彼、對し、は、水、火、の、中
 も、嫌、は、る、精神、と、彼、に、付、来、り、り
 常— 彼は、有、罪、と、求、め、る、か、如、事、ら、る、之、に、全、く

No 4.

彼等は。内容を知ると知らず。拘らる部
を被捜査と爲し。即部下を殺さん。結果
にどうせにならむと信じて疑はれ。彼に「兵部
心か」一紙。不ふり看もよみて。信じて疑はる
ものなり

此の如く度下つ者。戦犯選及事項と全起一
なる者ありとせし。用彼。監督の責任に於て
その罪状も同様。は上と得るにせし。單に
責任と同おのめを充てず。彼又を責任と論
断。一を充てし。解に得。即なり

その罪状にありは。極刑に輕かえり。と
此處に。神事。祈る。嘆願。あるものなり

有月
元等田永隆冬津

海軍大佐

同 時 榮 次

から戦犯裁判長殿

Petition in behalf of HARA, Chuichi

Your Honor, the President and the Members of the Commission:

If HARA, Chuichi is found guilty, I beg you, Members of the Commission, by the following reasons, that you will deal with him leniently with your enlightened judgment:

Reasons:

I served with Hara, Chuichi for a year and a half at the 4th Fleet Headquarters. He was then commander-in-chief and I was a staff officer. Also when he was the commander-in-chief of the Combined Training Air Fleet in Japan, I was under his command for half year. So I believe that I fully understand his nature, behavior and character. During that time, I saw that everyone under him admired him very much. It is true that everyone placed a great confidence upon him and respected him. I also served him with utmost respect and confidence. This is because Hara, Chuichi had a fine character and excellent knowledge and experiences acquired through long years of cultivation and training. He is indeed a man of fine character. I know too many instances which shows his fine character to enumerate, but I would like to refer to a few of them.

When he was the commander-in-chief of the Combined Training Air Fleet, Prince Kuninomiya was a commanding officer under him. At that time I was a chief of a squadron and was a subordinate of the Prince. I noticed that the relation between Hara and the Prince was not only that of a superior and a subordinate. Prince Kuninomiya admired Hara very much, relied upon his fine character and skill and behaved in accordance with his direction in carrying out duties. He was thus trusted by the Prince. His attitude toward the Prince was very humane, polite and faithful except when he had to keep his dignity as a commanding officer.

When he was on Truk as commander-in-chief of the Fourth Fleet, he used to get up earlier than any other staff officers and take a walk around the district for about an hour. It was not simply a walk or rambling. The place he went was different every morning. He walked around the various units under his control to see their actual conditions. He used to speak intimately to passing-by enlisted men, workmen or civilians and tried to be acquainted with the conditions of the people under his command. He comparted what he saw and heard with the reports of the head of departments and staff officers which came through the chain of command, and tried to hold all Navy forces on Truk completely under his command. This was because he was very anxious about how his subordinates were, and his benevolence and exertions moved many of them to tears. Thus he came to be trusted more and more by his men. Although Truk became isolated and fell in a miserable situation, the strong reliance of his subordinates upon him made the defense of the Atoll spiritually firm and strong.

These are only a few instances of his behavior. Instances which show his great merits, noble personality and fine culture are too many to refer to.

He had an excellent ability to control his subordinates and to win their hearts completely, and had an earnest attitude toward his duty. I have never before met such a fine admiral as Hara throughout my whole Navy life, and I served him with respect and trust thinking I was fortunate to serve him and to bear any hardships for him.

EXHIBIT 79 (a) (1)

Although he may be found guilty, I believe that he knows nothing about the incidents. He loved and tried to protect his subordinates, and I firmly believe without any doubt in my mind that there was not one bit of malice or misconduct on his part.

If someone under the control of the commander-in-chief of the Fourth Fleet committed war crimes, Hara can not be exempted from being charged for his negligence to control them, but I think it is enough only to blame him for it, because he keenly knows that he is responsible for it.

Praying before God and Buddha, I petition you to deal leniently with him.

10 September 1947.

TAMURA, Eiji
Captain, IJN,
former staff officer
of the 4th Fleet.

I hereby certify the above to be a true and complete translation of the original in Japanese, to the best of my ability.



EUGENE F. CLARK,
Lieutenant (junior grade),
U. S. Navy,
Interpreter.

EXHIBIT 79 (a) (2)

1045

No. 1.

敬 願 書

原 忠 一

右ノ者ハ嘗テ私がトラック島ニ居リマシタ時四艦隊司令長官トシテ居ラシタノデアリマス。私ハ昭和二十年一月十八日同島着任以來四艦隊司令部附トシテ屢々其ノ温容ニ接シタ者、一人デアリマスガ、今長官カ戦犯容疑者トシテ拘留サレテ居ルト云フ事ヲ聞キ、彼ノ人格ヲ憐レ、衷心ヨリオ氣毒ニ存ズル次第デアリマス。今茲ニ長官ノ人トナリテ知ル範圍ニ於テ開陳シ長官ノ無事帰還ヲ祈願スルモノデアリマス。長官ハ極メテ人情味豊カテ部下ニ對シ親切デアリマシタ。例ハトラック島ガ内地ト交通不能トナリ同島、食糧ガ極度ニ缺乏シ栄養失調患者ガ續出シタ時、長官ハ何ウセリタデセウカ。自ラ耕作シテ甘藷ヲ植エマシタ。豆モ、カホクヤレモ、唐麥モロコシモ。然レモハ決シテ自分一人ノ爲ニデハアリマセヌデシタ。坐味ヲ物、必ズ人ニ之ヲ頒テ一人デモ、以シテ食ベシルコトヲ望ンデ居ラシマシタ。當時甘藷、拳大ノモノデサレ、實ニ我々ニツテ效用ガ大デアリマシタ。人ニヨツテハ隨喜ノ涙ヲナガシ、或ハ三拜九拝スルモノガアリマシタ。長官ハ當時、定量一正規ノ四割乃至三割額ト記憶シテ居リマスガ、僅サデアリマシタ一ラ嚴守セシト聞イテ居リマス。兵ト苦樂ヲ共ニスルト趣旨デ御座イマセウ。

又長官ハ毎朝誰ヨリモ早ク起床セ、島内散歩ニ出セルヲ常ト致シマシタ。長官ノ散歩ヲ見タモノハ誰デモ、ソノ氣受溢レタ温容ニ頭ヲ、自然ニ垂レザルヲ得マセヌデシタ。私モ早起キラシタ時ニ、稀ニ散歩ヲ見タ事ガアリマシタ。長官ハ誰ニデモ「オ早ヤウ、ト言葉ヲ掛ケシマス。次ニ「ドウカネ」ト尋ネラレマス。從來ノ日本ノ軍隊ノ長官タル者ガ一兵卒一エスニマデ、親シク言葉ヲ掛ケラシルト云フコトハ、其ノ例ガタクハアリマセヌ。

實際長官ハ言葉ヲ誰ニデモ掛ケラシマシタ。ソシテ名前ヲ一度

又 覺エルト決ニテ忘レマセズデシタ。思ヒガケナイ時、思ヒガケヌ場所
16. 突然長官カラ聲ヲ掛ケテシタ時、然モ名ヲ呼ビシテ感激セヌ者、
アリマヌデシタ。長官其ノ言葉ガ其ノ心、真ヨリ出ル人間的同
情ニ發スルモノデアルト云フコト、誰ニテモ良ク分カリマシタ。單ナル武
的ノモノデナイ本當ニ心カラ長官ハ部下一般ノ榮養ニ付案ニテ
居テシタニ相違ナイ。長官ニ持シタ者ハ誰デモ大嫌ニ申シマス。
從テ此ノ感情ハ相手ニ分ラヌ又古ハアリマヌ。必ズ長官ノ爲ニ將來
爲スコアラジト深ク心ニ期スルモノガアリマシタ。ソレヲ私モ其ノ中ノ一人
デアリマシタ。
又私ノ直接目撃シタコトデアリマシガ、嘗テ私ノ友人ガ外出シテ居リマシタ
コトガアリマシタ。其ノ時運悪ク空襲ガアリ、外出先附近ガ爆撃ヲ
蒙リ其ノ附近ハ相當ノ損害ガアリ、空襲スル破壊サレタコトガアリマシタ。
長官ハ之ヲ聞カレ友人ノ安否ヲ気付カレ色々指圖サシテ居
マシタ。其ノ姿ハサテガラ慈父ノ子ノ安否ヲ思フト全ク同じデアリ
マス。中ニシテ私ノ友人ハ他ニ居テ無事帰リマシタ。其ノ
時ノ喜ビハ、傍ニ居テ者モ、ホロリトスル程大ナル聲ガアリマシタ。之ヲ
後ニ聞イタ友人ガ感激ニムセビ心ニ深ク期スルト云フコトノハ勿論デ
アリマス。
長官ノ部下思ヒコト、ソレヲ人向味豊カネト圖指ナ常識守ルデ
アツタコトノ實例ハ他ニ求メレバ無限ニアルト思ヒマス。
私此ノ情深イ、人向味溢レル長官ガ、疑ヒ晴レ一日モ早ク内地ニ
帰還サレシコトヲ切望スルノ余リ枕箒ヲ振リテトク申サレ次第
デゴザイマス。
何卒此ノ点ヲ十分参酌セラレ一日モ早ク釋放セシメラシメ
テ伏シテ懇敬致ス次第デアリマス

於 トラスク ギヤッスン シタフグード
設 樂 敏 男 世道言

Petition in behalf of HARA, Chuichi.

Hara, Chuichi was the commander in chief of the 4th Fleet at the time I was on Truk. I am one of those who frequently came in contact with his mild personality, after my arrival at the 4th Fleet Headquarters on 18 January 1945. I am deeply moved to hear that the Admiral, whose personality and character I clearly remember, has been taken into custody as a war criminal suspect. I hereby wish to make a statement as to his character within the scope of my knowledge and pray for his safe return.

The Admiral was extremely kind to his subordinates. For instance, what did the Admiral do when malnutrition cases popped up here and there as the result of the critical food shortage after the severance of the communication line between Truk and Japan Proper? He personally cultivated his own garden and planted potatoes, beans, pumpkins, and even corns. Above all these vegetables were not solely for his personal use. The products were always divided among the others, for it was his wish that as many persons as possible benefit from his garden. At that time, a potato the size of a fist had wonderful effect on us. There were some who shed tears of gratitude, and there were others who bowed their heads time and time again to express their thanks. I have heard that the Admiral had never asked for more than his share allotted to him at that time, which I remember to have been 30 to 40 percent of his ordinary allotments. I presume this was because he wanted to share both sorrow and happiness with his men.

It was also his habit to get up before anyone else every morning, and go for a morning walk within the island. Anyone who saw the Admiral during his walks was wont of bending his head in deep reverence of his benevolence. I, too, occasionally saw him in his early morning strolls when I got up early. He never failed to greet anyone with a pleasant good morning. His next procedure would be to inquire as to one's health. There are not many cases in the history of the Japanese military circle where a commander of a unit would stop to converse intimately with enlisted men or civilian personnel. The Admiral really did speak to everyone, and once introduced to persons, he did not forget their names. When one is spoken to at an unexpected place and at the most unexpected moment, and with the Admiral remembering his name, how can anyone be immune to that certain sensation.

Anyone would recognize that the Admiral's words came from the bottom of his heart, and are spontaneous outburst of his human nature. His actions are not just another one of those formalism, and I'm quite sure that he was deeply concerned with the health of all his men from the bottom of his heart. Everyone who has had the opportunity to come in direct contact with the Admiral, says so. Therefore, there is no reason why anyone would fail to recognize his true nature. There are many who vowed that they would do something for the Admiral in the future, and I was one of them.

Here is an incident of which I was a witness. While one of my friends was out on leave, there was an air-raid, and that district where my friend was supposed to be was bombed and greatly damaged, even the air-raid shelter received direct hits. Hearing this, the Admiral was gravely concerned of his safety and made all efforts to locate him. To have seen him was like seeing a father seeking out his son. Fortunately,

EXHIBIT 80 (a) (1)

my friend was not where the bombing took place and he returned safely. It moved everyone's heart, who witnessed the scene, to see the Admiral overjoy on his safe return. Without doubt, it could be said that my friend who had later heard of the Admiral's concern over him, was greatly moved and had vowed to do something in return in the future.

The Admiral's love for his men, the abundance of his human nature, his common sense; there are many manifestations of them without limit. I sincerely hope that this kind and humane Admiral will be exonerated of all suspicion and return to his home country. To serve as its means, I have endeavored to write this statement. Please give due considerations to the facts I have stated and release him as soon as possible.

At the Truk Garrison Stockade.

Toshio Shidara

I hereby certify the above to be a true and complete translation of the original in Japanese, to the best of my ability.



EUGENE F. CLARK,
Lieutenant (junior grade),
U. S. Navy,
Interpreter.

EXHIBIT 80 (n) (2)

1049

原中將ニ對スル嘆願書

大津 任

當「から」島ニ於キマシテ原中將が戦犯容疑者トシテ
拘引セラレテ居リマス事ヲ聞知致シマシタ。私、知ツテ
オリマス範圍、中將ハ溫厚ニシテ人間味ニ溢ルタ方デア
リマシタ。故ニ其、例ヲ引キマシテ其、爲人ヲ説明致シ
度イト思ヒマス。

「マリアナ」諸島失陥後、「マリアナ」諸島が當テ例ヲ見
ザル食糧危機ニ見舞ヒマシタ際長官ハ宿舍、側ニ
農園ヲ自ラ開カレ甘藷、豆、茄、唐モロコシ等ヲ栽培
サレマシタ。其ハ自命、ロニ入レテ爲ニ栽培サレタモノデア
リマセシデシタ。當時、日本軍トシテ長官程、身命、
ガデアバ食糧、入手ハ易々タルモノデアリマシテ決シテ
其、様ナ努力ヲ必要トシカッタデス。其、栽培物
ハ凡テ兵士ニ分テ與ヘラシタデス。

長官ハ又好デ朝早キ起キ散歩セラシマシタ。私、屬
シテオリマシタ第四通信隊ニモ其、途中屢々才見エ
ニナレシタモノデス。其、散歩姿ハ冷厳ナル面影ハ
一ツモナク人情味ニ溢ル常ニ春、暖カサヲ我々心ニ點
ジタモノデス。

又長官ハ一兵士ニ亞ル迄ヨリ言葉ヲ掛ケラシマシタ。當
時、日本軍トシテ長官ト兵士ト其、相違ハ丁度
地球ト天上、星程ノ差ガアツタデス。「オ早ヨウ
大氣カネ」ト先ツ言葉ヲ掛ケラレルハ長官デシタ。

兵士ノ敬禮ニ對シテハ常ニ人間味ノ滿チタ答禮ヲ
サレルノガ常デシタ、兵士ノ心ハ温カナ魂ノ燈ヲ點ジ
ラレタデアラウト信ジタノハ私一人デナカッタデセウ、
以上が私ノ接シマシタ長官ノ面影デス、裁判長
ニ於カレマシテモ此ノ長官ノ人間味ヲ斟酌セラレント
ヲ切望致シマス次第デス、

一九四六年十二月十八日

Petition in behalf of Vice Admiral HARA

I have learned that Vice Admiral Hara has been detained on Guam as a war criminal suspect. As far as it is known to me, the Admiral is of mild disposition and human. I would like to give examples as manifestation of his personality and character.

When Truk was struck by a critical shortage of food after the loss of the Marianas Islands, the Admiral cultivated the area around his quarters and raised potatoes, beans, egg plants, corns, etc. He did not do this for the sole purpose of feeding himself. As things were in the Japanese military circle then, a man of his position could easily have obtained food for himself and it was not necessary for him to go into all that trouble. He had raised the vegetables to be distributed among his men.

The Admiral was in the habit of rising early and going out for a morning stroll. I have often seen him as he stopped over at the 4th Communication Corps, where I was attached, during his walks. There was nothing cold and severe in him when out on his morning walks, and he seemed to be filled with human kindness which seemed to kindle the light in our hearts.

The Admiral, also, spoke intimately with all his men. In the Japanese military life then, the distance between the ordinary enlisted men and the Commander-in-Chief would be far greater than the distance between this earth and heaven. "Good morning, how are you this morning." It was always the Commander-in-Chief who blurted out these words first.

It was customary for him to return all enlisted men's salutes with respect as a human. I do not think that I was the only one who believed that he had kindled the light of all enlisted men's heart.

Such is my observation of the Admiral. It is my sincere wish that Your Excellency, the President and the Members of the Commission, would give due consideration to the Admiral's human personalities.

18 December 1946

Nin Otsu

I hereby certify the above to be a true and complete translation of the original in Japanese, to the best of my ability.



EUGENE F. CLARK,
Lieutenant (junior grade),
U. S. Navy,
Interpreter.

EXHIBIT 81 (a)

1052

遺願書

原 忠一

右ノ者ハ當日テ私がトウ少諸島ニ居リマシタ時、
第四艦隊司令長官トニテ居ラシマシタ。
私ハ昭和十九年十二月二十一日ヨリ第四艦隊司令部附
トシテ度々長官ノ人ト爲リニ接シ其ノ人格ニ
尊敬シタ者ノ一人デアリマス。
長官ノ人格ハ誠ニ高潔、温和ニシテ部下一同モ
等シク尊敬シタモノデス。
今長官が戦犯容疑者トシテ收容サレテ
居ラシマス事ヲ聞キ哀ビヨリ有氣ノ毒ニ
存ズル次第デアリマス。
今茲ニ長官ノ人格ヲ述ベ長官ノ無事御歸還ヲ
切望致シマス。
トウ少諸島ハ内地ト、連絡ガ不十分、爲
食糧缺乏ニ栄養失調症患者が多数
出タ事ガアリマス。
其ノ時長官ハ自ラ荒地ヲ耕作サシマシタ。ソシテ
甘藷、野菜等ヲ植エラシマシタ。
ソシテ其ノ收穫サレタ物ハ決シテ自分一人デ食ベ
ラレル事ナク人ニ之ヲ配ケラレテ一人デモ少シデモ
多ク食ベテ早ク身體ノ丈夫ニナル事ヲ望ミテ
居ラシマシタ。
長官ハ毎朝早ク起キラシマシタ。ソシテ島内、
部下ノ生活状態ヲ視察サシマシタ。

私モ數回長官ニ從ツテ歩ク事がアリマス。
 長官ハ誰彼ヲ問ハズ「オ早ヤウ」ト言ハシ
 次ニ「野末、出来具合ヤ身體、具合ヲ
 尋ネラレ、」ガ常デシタ。
 デスカウ少シデモ長官ニ接シタ者ハ其ノ溫和ナル
 人情ニ感激シ尊敬セザルヲ得マセデシタ。
 又病氣デ入院スル者ガアレバ長官ハ態ニ
 病院直行カレテ其ノ具合ヲ尋ネラレ病人、
 寢否ヲ單獨室ニ聞カシ本人ガ金快スル迄
 ハ非常ニ心配サレ寢食ニ其ノ人情家ナル事
 ハ皆知ツテ居ル事ト思ヒマス。
 此ノ外長官ノ部下思ヒ、事々人情家ナル
 事ハマダアルト思ヒマス。
 私ハ長官ガ一日モ早ウ内地ニ歸還サレル様
 切望セザルヲ得マセヌ。
 何卒長官ノ人格ヲ充分御參考サレテ
 一日モ早ウ長官ガ釋放アラフ事ヲ
 切望致ス。

(終)

左賀克郎

Petition in behalf of HARA, Chuichi

While I was stationed at Truk, Vice Admiral Hara was also there as the Commander-in-Chief of the 4th Fleet. I was assigned to the 4th Fleet Headquarters on 21 December 1944 and having numerous occasions to come into contact with the Admiral, is one who has deep respect to his character. The Admiral was indeed very noble-minded and of mild disposition. He loved and respected his men equally.

I am deeply grieved to hear that the Admiral is at present confined in the stockade as a war criminal suspect. I shall herewith describe his character and pray that he returns safe and sound.

Because of the severance of communication between Truk and Japan Proper, food shortage became critical and there were many who suffered from malnutrition. The Admiral, then, cultivated his own garden and planted potatoes and other vegetables. He never ate these products alone, but distributed them to others so that they may eat and recover.

The Admiral was up and about early every morning, inspecting the living condition of the men scattered around the island. I had several occasions to accompany the Admiral on these trips. It was customary for the Admiral to greet everyone with a pleasant "Good morning" and then to ask how their health was and how the vegetables were making out.

Therefore, it was natural for anyone who had access to his mild disposition to respect and revere him. If anyone of his men was hospitalized, he would personally call on him at the hospital, inquire after his condition to the medical personnel, and would worry until he was fully recovered. I am sure that his sincerity and kindness is a known fact to everyone. I'm sure there are many more of such incidents, all manifestations of his benevolence.

I cannot help but sincerely hope for his speedy return to Japan, and I earnestly wish that the above be taken into consideration.

Koro Koga

I hereby certify the above to be a true and complete translation of the original in Japanese, to the best of my ability.



EUGENE F. CLARK,
Lieutenant (junior grade),
U. S. Navy,
Interpreter.

EXHIBIT 82 (a)

1055

原中將ニ對スル嘆願書

私ハ四照隊司令部附トシテ二年余ニ亘リ
直接間接長官ヨリ指導ヲ受テテ参リマシタ
原中將ハ海軍部内稀ニ見ル人情味豊カシ人ヲ
アリマス。
内地トノ交通途断セラルトラウ島に於ケル食糧逼迫
セントシタ時周廻甘藷種植ハ必要ヲ叫ビテハ
原長官が最初デアリマシタ又毎日ノ如ク薄暗イ
頂ヨリ起テ自カラ鋤ヲフルテ農耕ニ從事セウ
マシタ而モ実熟セバ士卒士右兵ニ至ル迄分配
セラルノガ常デシタ
又部下ノ健康状態ニ常ニ心配セラル自カラモ
早起ヲ以テ健康増進ノ第一法ト信ジ毎朝早朝
ヨリ一時ヨリ以上ノ散歩ヲ晴雨ニ拘ラズ実行シテ
居エマシタ長官ノ早朝散歩ノ第一目的ハ
健康法ニ非ズラシ海軍基地ノ参拝ニアラト
思フ事ナラス戦死セル部下ノ恩福ヲ祈リ時々
自カラ第一ヲ握リ基地ヲ清掃シテ居ラルノヲ
見受ケタ事モアリマス
又長官ハ士卒下士右兵ノ差別ナク親シク聲ヲ
掛ケ語ヲサシ人ノ名前ヲ憶エノカ早イ人デシタ
私モ著法當時間モテ自カノ名ヲ呼ビシ
聲キ且感激シタ事ガアリマシタ
斯クノ如キ人情味豊カナ長官ガ戦犯容疑者
トシテ裁判セラレントスニ當リ一日モ早ク疑ヒ
晴シテ早く歸還セラル事ヲ祈ル者デアリマス

太田 堯義成

PETITION in behalf of Vice Admiral HARA

For more than two years I have been directly and indirectly associated with the Admiral at the 4th Fleet Headquarters. The Admiral was a man of very kind disposition which is very rarely found in the Japanese Navy.

It was the Admiral who first advocated the necessity of clearing lands for planting potato when the food shortage became critical because of the severance of communication between Truk and Japan Proper. It was The Admiral again who got up early before dawn to cultivate his garden and take care of the vegetables. When the vegetables were ready to be harvest, they were distributed equally among his subordinate officers, non-commissioned officers and enlisted men.

He was constantly concerned with the health of his subordinates, and living up to his belief that early to rise is the first key to health, he would rise early every morning and take a morning stroll for about an hour, rain or shine. The primary object of his early walks, I believe, was to pay respects to the dead at the naval cemetery, rather than for the benefit of his health. I have seen him on several occasions offering prayers for his men who had died in action, and personally grab hold of a broom and clean up the cemetery.

He showed no discrimination between the officers and men, and talked with everyone on equal footing. He was very good in remembering names, and I once was surprised to hear him call my name a few days after my arrival. I am one who sincerely pray that the Admiral, a man of human kindness and who is now facing trial as a war crime suspect, be exonerated from all suspicions and sent home safe and sound.

Yoshinori OTAGAKI

I certify that the foregoing is a true and complete translation of the original in Japanese to the best of my ability.

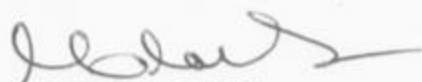

EUGENE F. CLARK,
Lieut. (jg), USN,
Interpreter.

EXHIBIT 83 (a)

1057

謝 願 書

裁判長閣下並に委員諸君

私は京中將の部下であります

私は京中將が如何に正義觀念

旺盛な方であるか、私的にも私的

にも畏服もよく知る者の一人であります

京中將は人格圓滿、思慮精定に

極めて「フツウ」な方であり正義と

博愛に立脚して強きに富り弱きに

扶ける慈愛深き温情部隊長

であります我等青年将校のみ

ならず京中將の部下たりし者は

全く京中將の崇高なる人格と

温情に接し所謂「フツウ」なものと

尊敬しと参ります

裁判長閣下並に委員諸君

英雄は英雄を知る諺があります

率直で正直な泉中將が決して
正義人道に背離する如き行爲
をなさず方よい事は十分分かつ
事と信じます 此の事は我々
泉中將を知る全この如き證人と
なります

正義と博愛を基調とする本陣は
委員会の前に切に広寛大なる
心処置と依頼を致します

昭和三十一年一月六日

富田 久治

P E T I T I O N

Your Honor, the President and Members of the Commission:

I was a subordinate of Vice Admiral HARA. I am one of those who know well that he was a righteous man both in his official and private life. Vice Admiral HARA was of perfect character, very thoughtful and frank. His character was based on charity, and he fought the strong and helped the weak. He was a benevolent and humane commanding officer. Not only we young officers but also any persons who were once his subordinates admired him as a good man once they came in contact with his noble character and benevolence.

Your Honor the President and Members of the Commission, there is a proverb: "Hero knows hero". (Like knows like). I think that you will understand that frank and honest HARA is not a man who can act in violation to justice and humanity. Any persons who know Vice Admiral HARA can testify as to this point.

I sincerely beg before you, Members of the Commission, who honor justice and charity, that you will deal leniently with him.

6 January 1947

TOMITA, Ryoji.

I certify that the foregoing is a true and complete translation of the original in Japanese to the best of my ability.


EUGENE F. CLARK,
Lieut. (jg), USN,
Interpreter.

EXHIBIT 84 (a)

1060

元海軍中將原忠一に対する、

人格証明書

東京都杉並区高円寺一丁目

石井直
昭和三十一年一月七日生

私石井直は元海軍中將原忠一の遠縁に
対するもので御座います。時々叔父の家で御
會ひして色々御話を承って居りました。か
其度毎に其思想は頗る平民的で武人
としては誠に珍しい同情心と溫厚な
方だと常に尊敬して其度毎に家族

にも傳して居りました。戦争が始まっ
から一度御會ひしましたが早く戦争が
終つて平和であつて此の残忍な時代から
逃れたいものだと思つて居りました。

然るに此度戦争裁判にかゝる事であり、
まづが神明に誓つて伝記の事は口頭
言動に徴し申上ぐる事が出来ると思ひます
即ち友人原氏は無口ではあります。か
非常に同情心が強く正義人道の士で
あり常に愛情を胸に秘めて物事に
當る性格でありました。戦地に行き
ましても人道に外れた様な事をなす

とは到底考へられませぬ部下に對しても
最重訓戒して居った事と確信いたし
ます右記明致します

昭和二十三年九月八日

石井

直

Attestation to the Character of Former Vice-Admiral HARA Chuichi

I, ISHI Tadashi, am a remote relative of ex-Vice Admiral HARA Chuichi. Occasionally I met him at my uncle's home and listened to him and was impressed by his democratic views and kind-hearted gentle character rather unusual as a military man so I admired and respected him which I used to tell to my family on my return home.

Since the outbreak of the war I met him once when I overheard him lamenting over the war and sighing this brutal period which he wished to overcome as speedily as possible and restore the peace.

Now that he is facing the judgement of the War Crime Court; I swear upon my conscience and can depose from his past behaviour that although my friend HARA Chuichi is taciturn, is very sympathetic, just and humane and always handled the affairs with deep kindness at heart.

I can never imagine that he did any wrong even in the combatting theatre. I firmly believe he disciplined his subordinates to behave squarely.

I sternly attest to the above.

Signed and sealed on Sept. 8, 1948.

ISHI Tadashi,
1-27, Koenji, Suginami-ki,
Tokyo-to.

I certify that foregoing is a true and complete translation of the original document in Japanese, to the best of my ability.



EUGENE F. CLARK,
Lieutenant (junior grade),
United States Navy,
Interpreter.

Exhibit 85 (a)

1064

元海軍中將 原忠一に対する

その反面に人格證明書時でも平心と正直さと失
われない。これがこの東郷義徳の愛憎の所から感心しま
した。

四、二七三三

西村淳一郎

私、西村淳一郎は元海軍中將 原忠一の従弟
に場がある者ではない。多分多身親しく交際して、その性
質をよほど知っていても信じていない。ここに神道明時に
傷りな、詮明を提出し、裁断の性、眞料道に反する
た、た確信はあります。著るべきです。

一、原氏と性格が違えば、かこその怒り顔を
見たことがありません。これも「西村親一郎」の
ものの感じを受けていました。

一、戦時中一度南方方面から帰宅されたことがあり、
戦争の様子とたづねた所「戦争は悲慘な
ものだ、弾がとんで来ても恐ろしくな。など、いふのは
傷りだ、爆弾を落とされると思わず身体がふるえ
る」等と手短かに言われるばかりで、期待していた功
名談や武勇談もな、少しもたたりない程でしたが、

無事書田舎の所記

人蔭鑑賞

その反面にこの人はどんな時でも平心と正直さを失
わな、これがこの人の長所だと、そこに感心しま
した。

以上のまゝ、原氏の天性は温情にとみ、正直で、
功名心にも、平静を失わず、いかなる時、いかな
る場所においても、たゞこの事や、人道に反す
るものなことは、絶対に出来な、性質の人である
ことを確信した者でございます。

昭和二十三年九月七日

偏り、西村淳一郎

一筆と手短かに語らうと、
名談や武勇談

Attestation to the Character of HARA, Chuichi ex-Vice Admiral.

I, NISHIMURA Jun-ichiro, am a brother-cousin to ex-Vice-Admiral HARA Chuichi, and I feel sure that I am acquainted with his character very well, keeping company with him for many years, so I hope to submit a sworn-by-Heaven and true attestation to his character as reference data for the trial.

1. Mr. HARA is gentle and broad-minded and his angry look was never seen, and we have such an impression that he is kindness itself.

2. During the war, once he returned home from south-area and I asked him about the war situation, he said to me briefly, "War is disasterously miserable", and "Such a statement as one was not terrified with bullet is a lie, and one feels his body trembling unconsciously at the time of being bombed". War stories of meritorious deeds and brave actions which were expected to be told by him, were never heard at all and I was a little disappointed, but on the other hand I felt that Mr. HARA could be always in peace of mind and honest heart in any case and I admired him secretly that his merit lies in this point.

I feel sure, as above mentioned, that Mr. HARA is by nature very gentle, honest, not possessed with ambition and always calm, and that he can never commit any conduct, atrocious and inhuman, absolutely by nature in any place and time.

Sept. 7, 1948

Attested and signed by NISHIMURA Jun-ichiro.
4-1733, Fukazawa-cho
Setagaya-ku, Tokyo-to

I certify that the foregoing is a true and complete translation of the original in Japanese, to the best of my ability.

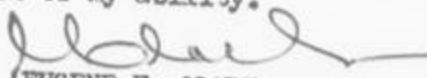

EUGENE F. CLARK,
Lieutenant (junior grade),
United States Navy,
Interpreter.

Exhibit 86(a)

1068

元海軍中將 原忠一 に対する 格証明書

東京都 立田舎 松原町三八九

白川 則子

私 白川則子は元海軍 原忠一 の妻の従姉に當者でございますが
従子幼少の頃より交りなほなほ二十数年來の事でございますが
氏が東京在住當時は住居も隣同士で極々親しく交りなほした
其の極親見事に付きましてよく存じております
新橋の余暇室にてお泊りされた時は大にはすきに及びて居
まが「原の叔父様のおかた」やと大に心算したものでござい
ますも三々顔のお父様を中心に一度に今夜の交りもあられ
託に花を咲かせるが常と申すにまた 此の温熱、接する女も
私共は朗らかにございまして 男らしくなれていて謙遜は能
度には皆にほ感を持たれておりました 此に神明に誓つて偽りの
ない証明を提出し裁判の資料として頂きたく存じます

一、一見無口でつまみ様のお人ではございますが部外を憂する事我が
兄の如く 戦に捲き立つ 甚に航空兵の一人と信じておりました
て見送り 同僚を憂ふ部外を思ふ時我が母の細言を聞く度
また中々おそれました

一、このやうに父兄は上官に對し部外も亦 一兵士に當りては母の親
のまに、とたい 戦死に私の情などもいふも かなしく哀れ
致しなりました

要するに私共は高潔同湯 非常に同情心の強い正義人達のお人
戦地に於ても決して間違に事なほ ながら確信致す次第でございます

昭和三年九月九日

白川 則子

Attestation to the Character of HARA, Chuichi, ex-Vice Admiral.

I, SHIRAKAWA Noriko, am a sister-cousin to the wife of HARA Chuichi, ex-Vice Admiral and have kept company with HARA Chuichi for more than twenty years, although this intercourse was not from our infancy.

I am acquainted with his character and views very well, because I have been very intimate with him, as his house in Tokyo was next door to mine.

When Mr. HARA returned home on leave after his long absence, my children as well as grown-up persons in my family would greatly rejoice in the report "Uncle HARA at home". We were used to sit up till late then around smiling uncle HARA, being engaged in talk without any consciousness of time. We could be cheerful, only facing with his warm-hearted face. Many people have had good impressions for his manly and modest attitude.

I hope that my true and sworn-before-Heaven attestation be submitted to the court and used as reference data for the trial.

1. At first glance, he is a man of few words and blunt but he loved his subordinates as if they were his children and warmly entertained any young flying seaman who was going to fly to the front and saw him off whole-heartedly. He said to us that he often experienced such a pain as made me thinner, imaging unhappy cases of those who could not return forever.
2. His subordinates, ranging from a single seaman to high-ranking officer, also loved and followed this merciful senior officer as if he were their blood relative. My son-in-law who was killed in action, always called Mr. HARA "governor" in term of endearment.

In short, I firmly believe that Mr. HARA is a man of noble character, amicable and very compassionate, and a man of justice, and that he would never commit any crime in the front.

Sept. 9, 1948

Attested and signed by SHIRAKAWA Noriko.
3-829, Matsubara-cho,
Setagaya-ku, Tokyo-to.

I certify that the foregoing is a true and complete translation of the original in Japanese, to the best of my ability.

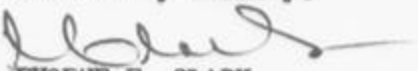

EUGENE F. CLARK,
Lieutenant (junior grade),
United States Navy,
Interpreter.

Exhibit 87 (a)

1070

元海軍中將原 忠一に對する人格証明書

東京都世田谷區松原町三丁目八十九

原 田 憲 次 郎

私原田憲次郎は元海軍中將原 忠一の遠縁の従弟に當るものがあります。私大正七年（一九一八）現在の妻と結婚した時の、その関係で縁ついきになつたのによりすが、その後私の知りました原 忠一の人格につき茲に神明を誓ひて偽りのない証明を提出し裁判の資料にしたいと思ふと存じます。

一原 忠一は容貌魁偉で寡言でありすが、性質は人情味に溢れ家庭を愛し、私は戦前も戦時中も度々面接の機会がありましたが常に婦人や子供に親しむし慕はれ、居ることの喜びを証明するものがあると感心して居りました。

二字押入

私の妻や子供達と私共の親族中で彼は^{最も}好きな人の一人で
あつたと申し居ります。

二、原忠一が海軍特候として軍艦に乗組んで居る時にも

私は数回會ふ機会がありましたが部下の水兵に至る迄
高級士官としての彼に心が親しみと尊敬の念を抱く
たつて目撃いたしました。

三、原忠一は今迄私と一緒に酒席に引いたことがありません

が少しは粗暴なところは無く酔つては益々明朗で子供やう
に無邪氣に快活になるのが例にありません。

四、原忠一は間違つたことが嫌々ありません。さういふ義理や

約束に對して常に忠實であります。恐らく
戦時中彼れに近づいた武裝した敵人があつたとすれば
この人達に對しては必ずや正義と寛大と騎士的態度を
以て接したに違ひを信じます。

一字押入



以上申しなところを重なり要言すれば原 忠一は一見寡言
が野人の如く見えますが非常な同情心の強い正義人道の
士でありまして愛を以て人に接する性格でありまして戦地
におきましても正當をい行動等を絶對にそのたと
ふふことを信ずるのであります。

昭和廿三年九月七日

右

原田憲次郎



味亦三年正月八日

蘇州府志

[illegible]

Attestation to the Character of former Vice-Admiral HARA Chuichi

I, HARADA Kenjiro, am a remote cousin to former Vice-Admiral HARA Chuichi. I married with the present wife in 1918 with whose relation I became associated with said HARA. I swear upon my conscience and attest hereunder to his character known to me through the association ever since and sincerely hope that my informations would prove to be of some value for the reference of the Court.

1. Although HARA is a man of taciturnity and an imposing figure, he is very warm hearted and home-loving person. I had several opportunities of meeting him before and during the war and noticed that he was always adored and deeply attached by women-folks and children which I thought all came from his kind and warm personality. My wife and children too used to say that he is one of the most beloved among our relatives.

2. I had several occasions of meeting HARA when he was on board war ship as a Naval Officer and saw with my own eyes that he was respected and affectionately attached by his subordinates from officers down to low classed seamen alike.

3. I had also chances of partaking with him in dinner parties when wines were served but I never noticed him became any rude, on the contrary he behaved merrily after taking some wine.

4. HARA hated anything wrong, was ever faithful to justice, obligation and promise.

Should there be any disarmed enemy came in contact with HARA during the war I do believe that he treated them with justice, generosity and knightly broad mindedness.

To recapitulate what I have said above Mr. HARA although looks apparently like a old country gentlemen of a very few words but he is very sympathetic humane and just and always associated with any person come in contact with him warm-heartedly. I firmly believe therefore that even in the battle theatre he can never acted unjustly.

Signed & sealed on Sept. 7, 1948

HARADA Kenjiro,
829, 3-chome, Matsubara-cho,
Setagaya-ku, Tokyo-to.

I certify that the foregoing is a true and complete translation of the original in Japanese, to the best of my ability.

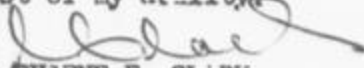

EUGENE F. CLARK,
Lieutenant (junior grade),
United States Navy,
Interpreter.

Exhibit 88(a)

1076

元海軍中將 原忠一 に対する人格証明書

東京都 渋谷区 幡ヶ谷 本町一ノ八

山崎 晴彦

大正十五年二月二十六日生

私山崎晴彦は元海軍中將 原忠一の甥に當る者でございます。幼き頃より叔父の豊かな人格に接して参りましたので茲に叔父の人格の偽りなき證明を提出し裁判の資料として頂戴度く存じます。

私が叔父に接したのは彼の家庭に於ける事でありました。私は彼を常に「原の叔父ちゃん」と呼んで居りました。それは彼が何時もニコニコとして居る磊落で而も情深く当時子供であつた私には本当によい叔父であつたからです。彼は散歩が非常に好きで毎日の様に夕方になると散歩に出掛けましたが、叔父を慕つて居た私は度々彼の散歩のお供をしたものでした。

彼の家庭に居る時は常に笑ひが絶えなかつた、といふ事は少しの誇張もなき事實でした。戦争が始まっても家庭に於ける彼は戦争の話は好んでせず寧ろ戦前に交つた米國士官や中國士官の人物の好さ等を話し、今は敵國であるが彼等は決して憎

らし、人間ではない筈と語した事もありました。私の見る所、彼は生粋の軍人であり、武勇力を尚ぶ反面、情深くやさしく誰にでも親しまれる性格の持ち主であります。全く家庭に居て名落度人々を笑はせたりしてゐる叔父を見てみるとこの人があの激しい戦場で戦闘指揮をする人だとは一寸想像出来ぬ位であります。

以上誠に簡単にありますが私の叔父元海軍中將原忠一の人格の一般を説明致した次第でございます。

昭和二十三年九月十日

山崎晴彦

Attestation to the Character of HARA Chuichi, Ex-Vice-Admiral

I, YAMAZAKI Haruhiko, is a nephew to HARA Chuichi, ex-Vice-Admiral. I have been well acquainted with his well-rounded character from my early childhood. Thus I hereby present this statement in the hope of offering you a substantial data in judging him aright.

I was acquainted with my uncle as a man living in his home. I used to call him as "Uncle Hara", because he was always smiling, open-hearted, affectionate, and was truly a good uncle to me that was still young. He was very fond of taking a walk. Every evening he went out strolling. And I often accompanied him in these outings.

It was not overstating that whenever he was at home, there always was a laughter. After the war broke out, he did not like to talk of war, but he used to talk about how good fellows the officers of the U. S. Navy and the Chinese Navy were as they were known to him; that though they were at war with us then, they were never detestable persons, and so on. In my opinion, he was a genuine warrior, open-minded, valiant, and at the same time, kind-hearted, tender and easily acquainted with and loved by everybody. In the light of the open-hearted person that he was at home causing other people laugh, it is hard for me to imagine that this was the same person who should command his subordinates in the thick of battle.

The preceding statement, though brief, is made to make clear the character of my uncle HARA Chuichi, ex-Vice-Admiral.

Signed on this tenth day of September, 1948.

YAMAZAKI Haruhiko,
Born on 26 February, 1926,
1-8, Hatagaya Hon-machi, Shibuya-ku,
Tokyo.

I hereby certify the above to be a true and complete translation of the original in Japanese, to the best of my ability.

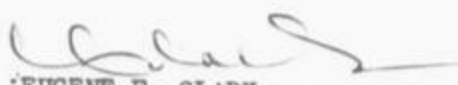

EUGENE F. CLARK,
Lieutenant (junior grade),
U. S. Navy,
Interpreter.

Exhibit 89(a)

1079

之何軍中將 平忠一に於て人知れず
在り給 此れを 賜ふなり一八
山崎 春子

私に春子は之何軍中將 平忠一の
義母に於て有る事を知りて
其れを其母氏に接して感に彼の事意に
於ける惟れとてに決然に於て休むを徳
と提せしめて以て裁判の官科に於て預るな
いと仰ふ事。
平氏は彼の職務に於て或は地方を巡り
て一休暇の時に在りて其母に於て其
母に於て其母の故家其母の祖母 其母は
義祖母に於て其母の事を知りて 何れと各氏の
名産を贈物として其母に於て其母に
其母は彼の祝意を以て其母に於て其母に
其母の現世を仰ふ事。
其母の母を其母に於て其母に於て其母に

[illegible]

10. 11. 2019

い 家 あり (3)

Attestation to the Character of HARA, Chuichi, ex-Vice-Admiral

I, YAMAZAKI, Haruko, an sister-in-law to HARA, Chuichi, ex-Vice-Admiral.

I hereby swear by God and honestly attest to his character drawing upon the impressions he gave me during our acquaintance extending more than twenty years in the hope of offering you some data for judging him aright.

Mr. HARA spent most of his time on the sea or in the country on account of his official duty. It was seldom and at long intervals that he came home in Tokyo on furlough. And every time he came home he never failed to visit my home with a present of rare products of some locality. This was because my mother was a grand-mother-in-law to him. My grand-mother and all other members of my family were very much delighted with these presents. I think this is an unmistakable evidence how dutiful he was toward his parents and grand-parents and how tender-hearted he was toward aged people.

At the same time he showered his love upon my children. And my children, on their part, were very fond of him, longing for his coming home. In view of the fact that these children were so much attached to him despite the very limited opportunity of meeting him, it can easily be seen how tender-hearted he was. As his stay in Tokyo used to be of short duration, he had little opportunity to indulge in social intercourse, nor was he skilful in this respect. But everyone, if ever one came across with him, one seemed to be won over by his character, because he was so frank and so free from affectation.

He was averse to military men's participation in politics, and used to condemn political-minded military men.

At the times when 5.15 and 2.26 Incidents occurred, he expressed his aversion to these incidents, saying "This is very regrettable." He was very much worried over these incidents. He expressed his regret even toward us civilians saying "I am very sorry about it", as if he himself committed some misdeed.

Thus he was far from being a sociable person, quite free from artificiality. Yet everybody who came to know him felt friendly toward him. This was solely because he was warm-hearted. I believe that he was as warm-hearted at the front as he was at home, being disposed kindly toward his subordinates. I also firmly believe that he did nothing contrary to humanity in treating foreigners.

Signed on this tenth day of September, 1948.

YAMAZAKI, Haruko, (sealed)
1-8, Hatagaya Honmachi,
Shibuya-ku, Tokyo-to.

I certify that the foregoing is a true and complete translation of the original in Japanese, to the best of my ability.



EUGENE F. CLARK,
Lieutenant (junior grade),
United States Navy,
Interpreter.

Exhibit 90 (a)

1083

元海軍中將原忠一に對する人格證明書
東京市神田區代々木四丁目九番地

内藤 豊助

内藤は元海軍中將原忠一とは親友の關係であつた氏の性格
については最もよく知り居る中の一人であるといひて居ります
氏は多量に石硯に於て其の飾り氣をなげき、その言動に
友情に富み、是非善惡の別明かに、其の行ふや人道上に
立脚し、稀に見る正義の士なりと感ぜ、常に是として
學ぶて居ります。

要するに一言にして云へば至誠神に通ずるといふ言へ得る
人にして、其の性格上如何なる場所にも居ても其の行動は
必ずや人道上に立脚せるものなる事を確信し、其の疑
ひなき事を信じて居ります。

昭和七年九月七日

右 内藤 豊助

Attestation to the Character of ExVice Admiral HARA Chuichi

NAITO Toyosuke

486 Yoyogi-hatsudai-cho,
Shibuya-ku, Tokyo-to.

I, NAITO, have been on very good terms with ex-Vice Admiral HARA Chuichi. So, I believe that I am one of those who know his character well.

He is open-hearted and artless, but has a very warm heart for his friends. He also draws a clear line between right and wrong. His actions are always founded upon the sense of humanity. Looking up to him as a man of exceeding sense of justice, I respect him as if he were my elder brother.

In short, it can be well said that he is the man whose sincerity moves Heaven.

I do firmly believe that in view of his personality, his actions at any place have never failed to base on the sense of humanity.

7 September 1948.

Signed and sealed by

NAITO Toyosuke,

489 Hatsudai-cho, Yoyogi,
Shibuya-ku, Tokyo-to.

I certify that the foregoing is a true and complete translation of the original in Japanese, to the best of my ability.



EUGENE F. CLARK,
Lieutenant (junior grade),
United States Navy,
Interpreter.

Exhibit 91 (a)

1085

元海軍中將原中 に対する人格証明書

北海道川上郡標茶村磯分内

新元八通雄

明治三十四年四月三日生

私新元八通雄は元海軍中將原忠一の妻の従弟に當る者で御座りまして彼の結婚後相識の様になりまして其性格謹厳にして犯し難く責任を重し強きを挫き弱きを助くる人格者として常に尊敬して居りましたので茲に神明に誓つて偽り無き証明を提出致しますかう裁判の資料にして戴き願ひを存じます

で一九三九年彼が軍艦竜田の艦長時代台湾高雄港で面会致しまして當時以日華關係悪化の一路を歩み青年士官の間に相当強硬意見を持つ者あり原中忠一は平和を念願して之を抑へ之を激論したる由本人より聞いた事があります彼は武人でありながら平和を念願して徒に事を構えず判断は冷静な鵠であつた二証據なき思ひ事十九年四月三日川上郡標茶村磯分内新元八通雄

二一九年頃彼が中華民國廈門に駐在して居た時代寺院を宿とする氣毒を
乞食の生活に同情し内々で相当の金錢を施したる由當時の彼の部下の一人
より原忠一には如斯弱きを助ける同情心ありと聞いた事があります
以上を要するに原忠一は常に平和を念として非常に同情心の強い正義人道
の士であり戦地に於ても判断は常に冷静であり間違つた事等は絶対に
無かつた人である事を確信致します

昭和二十三年九月八日

新元八通雄

新元八通雄の戦時生活記
新元八通雄の戦時生活記
新元八通雄の戦時生活記

新元八通雄

Attestation to the Character of former Vice-Admiral HARA Chuichi.

I, NIIMOTO, Yatsuo, am a cousin to Ex-Vice-Admiral HARA, Chuichi's wife, have acquainted with him since his marriage, have always respected him as a man of high character and stern personality, fighting for the weak against the strong and do solemnly depose for him for your reference for judgement.

1. I met him at Takao, Formosa while he was the Commanding Officer of the warship TATSUTA in 1935. At that time the Japanese-Chinese relation was ever worsening and there were not a few young Officers who insisted pretty strong opinion with whom he tried heated discussions to persuade them for peace, as I was told by him. Although he was a military man, was always a well wisher of peace and never raised a dust unnecessarily. All these shows that he judged coolly and fairly.

2. When he was staying at Amoi, China, around 1939 he gave quite a sum of money to poor Chinese, who lived beggars' life in temples, I was told by one of his the subordinates who praised his benevolent character helping the weak.

In a nutshell he always wished for peace, was always kind hearted and a man of justice. I firmly believe that his judgement was always cool and just and never did anything wrong.

Signed and sealed on Sept. 8, 1948.

NIIMOTO, Yatsuo.

I certify that the foregoing is a true and complete translation of the original in Japanese, to the best of my ability.



EUGENE F. CLARK,
Lieutenant (junior grade),
United States Navy,
Interpreter.

Exhibit 92 (a)

1088

元海軍中將原忠一氏^ニ對スル人格證明書

東京都世田谷區深澤町四^ノ之三^ノ三 新元康之助

私新元康之助、元海軍中將原忠一、^{七十九才}家内梅子、
叔父^ニ當^ルモ^リ、^ニ同中將ト[、]至極近親、友人^ニ、^ノ
今爲^リ行状^ニ就^テ、^ハ存細承知^シキ^ルモ^リ、有^レ之^ヲ證^ス
フ、證明書ヲ提出^シ即裁判、資料ト相成候^ハ、
幸甚ト存候

同中將、本年確^ク六十歳位ト察セ^ルル家庭ニ、
長女長男、^ニ見^{アル}、之誠^ニ平和^{ナル}家庭、主^ニ公
ニ^シ到底武人^ト思^ハサ^ル溫厚、君子人^ニ、^ハ
事^ニ拘泥セズ人^ニ接^スル障壁ヲ設ケズ和氣高^ク、
見^ヨ知^ル感^ス、^ハ永^ク、^ハ溫^ク、^ハ能^ハサ^ル、^ハ
如^キ性格、時主^ニ、確^カ水雷艇隊^ニ、^ハ飛行隊^ニ
セ^リモ^トキ^ル、人物、一班ヲ証^ス、^ハ飛行隊、出發
ニ係^リ、^ハ前途ヲ先導^ス、^ハト^シカ^ニ、^ハ六才數^ニ、

第一之正一カ利ノ仇ノ下ニ信ノ將軍

切不信ノ行爲ノ下ニ信ノ右証明仕候

昭示亦三事九月六日

右

新元康之助

Attestation to the Character of HARA, Chuichi, ex-Vice Admiral.

I, NIIMOTO Shikanosuke, am an uncle to Umeko, wife of HARA, Chuichi, ex-Vice Admiral and a most intimate friend of HARA. As I am acquainted very well with his character and behaviour, I hope to submit an attestation to his character and I shall deem it a great favor, if it can be an information for the trial.

His age seems likely to be around sixty years old, he has only two children: a boy and a girl, and was indeed the head of a peaceful family.

He is a mild-mannered man of virtue, so that he does not look like a military officer. He was never particular about trifles and gave anyone a warm welcome so peacefully and harmoniously that any one in his first interview with him felt HARA as if an old acquaintance and could not forget his warm-heartedness forever.

I hear that he was transferred from Torpedo corps to Flyine corps and a part of his character is shown in the following story that as he was used to ask those just going to fly "Is it all right?", being anxious about their flight, Ex-Vice-Admiral HARA was given a nickname "Is-it-all right"?

I believe that such a flag officer as nicknamed above could never commit any illegal action.

Sept. 6, 1948.

Attested and signed by NIIMOTO Shikanosuke
(79 years old),
4-1733, Fukazawa-cho,
Setagaya-ku, Tokyo-to.

I certify that the foregoing is a true and complete translation of the original in Japanese, to the best of my ability.

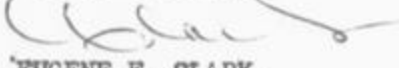

EUGENE F. CLARK,
Lieutenant (junior grade),
United States Navy,
Interpreter.

Exhibit 93 (a)

1092

FF12/A17-10(2)
02-JDM-ga

THE PACIFIC COMMAND
AND UNITED STATES PACIFIC FLEET

HEADQUARTERS OF THE COMMANDER NAVAL FORCES MARIANAS
NAVAL FORCES MARSHALLS-CAROLINES AND MARSHALLS-CAROLINES AREA

Serial:

1350

22 MAR 1949

The military commission, composed of Army, Navy and Marine Corps officers, in the foregoing case, by precept dated 25 October 1948, was ordered convened 25 October 1948, or as soon thereafter as practicable by the Commander Naval Forces, Marianas pursuant to his inherent authority as a military commander and the specific authorization of the Commander in Chief, Pacific and U. S. Pacific Fleet, and High Commissioner of the Trust Territory of the Pacific Islands (CinC U. S. PacFlt serial 0558 of 8 Mar. 1946; ComMarianas Desp. 292336Z Sept. '47; CinCPacFlt Desp. 020103Z Oct. '47; SecNav Desp. 081946Z Oct. '47; CinCPacFlt Desp. 092353Z Oct. '47; CinCPac and CinCPacFlt ltr dtd. 1 August 1948, CinCPac serial 2955 and CinCPacFlt serial 3490) and by the Judge Advocate General of the Navy (JAG Desp. 311730Z July '46). The commission was authorized to try this case as indicated in the precept. The order for trial (charge and specifications) was issued 5 October 1948 and served on the accused 8 October 1948. The trial was held under authority of Naval Courts and Boards except that the commission was authorized by the precept to relax the rules of naval courts to meet the necessities of the trial and to use the rules of evidence and procedure promulgated December 5, 1945 by the Supreme Commander for the Allied Powers in his Regulations Governing the Trials of Accused War Criminals and modifications thereof, as necessary to obtain justice.

The proceedings, findings, and sentence in the foregoing case of HARA, Chuichi, former vice admiral, IJN, are approved. In view, however, of the fact that the accused has been held in confinement under investigation and awaiting trial since August 22, 1946, the period of confinement is reduced to three (3) years and six (6) months.

HARA, Chuichi, former vice admiral, IJN, will be transferred to the custody of the Commanding General of the 8th U. S. Army via the first available transportation to serve his sentence of confinement in Sugamo Prison, Tokyo, Japan.

C. A. Pownall

C. A. POWNALL,
Rear Admiral, U. S. Navy,
The Commander Naval Forces, Marianas.

1093

File:
A17-25

THE PACIFIC COMMAND
AND UNITED STATES PACIFIC FLEET
Headquarters of the Commander in Chief

Serial:

c/o Fleet Post Office,
San Francisco, California.

The proceedings, findings, and sentence as mitigated in the foregoing case of HARA, Chuichi, former vice admiral, IJN, and the action of the convening authority are approved.

The record is, in conformity with Appendix D-14, Naval Courts and Boards, 1937, and Chief of Naval Operations serial OLP22 of 28 November 1945, transmitted to the Judge Advocate General of the Navy.

DeWitt C. Ramsey
DEWITT C. RAMSEY,
Admiral, U. S. Navy,
Commander in Chief Pacific
and United States Pacific Fleet.

1094